

## 2018: The Year in Review

Another significantly prophetic year has come to its end and there needs to be some follow-up for the predictions I made the previous January, as well as my forecast for 2018. With all the fascinating historical and biblical timeframes associated with the year 2017; 2018 likewise proves to be an even more prophetically charged due to the compounding nature of the convergence.

Here is a [link](#) to last January's article for reference. The hits are the things I got correct. The TBD is something I predicted but has not yet come to fruition, though it is still tentative. The misses are clearly wrong predictions that have little chance of being reversed.

### 2017 PREDICTIONS

#### HITS

##### Embassy Move

Last January, I stated that President Trump would move the Embassy to Jerusalem. Because Trump is not your ordinary elected official, I believed then (as I do now) that he wants to go down in history as the greatest president. Thus, when afforded the opportunity to do things his predecessors would not have touched with a ten-foot pole, he, of course, makes that his number one agenda. This is a lot easier when the whole political world is lined up against you.

##### ISIS Decimated

Obama underestimated ISIS as being the *jayvee team* while simultaneously hamstringing the military's response to them. In return, they quickly and violently seized Iraq and Syria. But when Trump took over, he simply gave a simple directive to destroy ISIS and then got out of the way to let the US military do what they do best. [Since Trump](#), ISIS in Iraq and Syria have largely been decimated through the technical and tactical support for the Kurds and Iraqi Army, as well as direct-action operations by US forces in Syria. Like so many pop stars from the 1980s music scene, ISIS enjoyed a brief bask in the international limelight and then squandered their kingdom via their own brutality. They share the same fate of Al Qaeda and are resigned to become just another *one hit wonder* terror-group having to spread their hate via franchise. So much for the caliphate.

##### BREXIT Stalls

Even though I forecasted that the EU would be hard-pressed to actually let the UK part ways, it is still technically scheduled to happen in 2019. After the BREXIT vote in the summer of 2016, everyone assumed that it would be a relatively straightforward issue. The British people voted to leave the EU and thus it should be so.

Nevertheless, reason after reason and issue after issue arose of actually leaving the European Union (EU) and has yet to be formalized in any [substantive](#) manner. Can the UK actually break away from the EU's bureaucratic tentacles? As intertwined as they are economically and financially, it will be exceedingly difficult. There may yet be some carrots here with the UK and

the looming birth of the EU Defence force (EU Army). I fear the satanic grip over the post-Christian nation of Great Britain is too strong to let something as simple as “the will of the people” reverse what’s taken the Eurocrats half a century to put together. The Roman Empire must be revived.

### Russian Collusion

As much as the media seemingly wants you to believe that Hillary Clinton’s presidential aspirations were unfairly stolen by Russian interference (as if that were actually possible), what the “Russian collusion” investigation is really just prison-insurance. It has become a massive deflection operation to keep the Trump Administration on the defense in order to prevent Trump from following through on his "you'd be in jail" comment to Hillary during their second debate. Unlike his predecessor, Trump has yet to morph into the Russian Manchurian candidate they all claimed he would become.

### **TBD**

### Merkel Loses

Although I called Prime Minister Merkel losing her last election, her win is tentative. She is currently unable to form a new government. According to the [DailyCaller.com](http://DailyCaller.com) and numerous other sources, Angela Merkel is in a bit of a bind.

Merkel is now left with a number of undesirable alternatives less than two months after she won her fourth general election. She can either seek a minority government with the Greens or call a snap election. The third alternative of negotiating with Social Democrats seems unlikely since the parties drifted apart during the election campaign.

It seems that a majority of German’s (68%) would also prefer a snap election which means she may still lose. Her unpopularity stems from her open borders and immigration stances which has seen Islamic crime and terrorism blossoming in Deutschland.

### Damascus Destroyed

For all intents and purposes, Damascus, Syria is nothing more than a giant rubble-farm. But it can be rebuilt. I [noted back in 2011](#), that Bashar Assad would NOT go the same way that Mubarak and Kaddafi went. Assad has got in bed (prophetically speaking) with the two of the three main characters of Ezekiel 38 for his own self-preservation, and it’s going to cost him dearly. With aggressive Iranian intrusion and development in Syria and multiple Israeli strikes against said encroachment, the utter destruction option is moving from the impossible category to the inevitable.

### The EU Army

Discussions about an EU defense force are on the increase inside Brussels these days. They’ve moved from the *why*, to the *how* and *when* phase of planning. According to a Wikipedia,

Article 42 of the Treaty on European Union provides for substantial military integration within the institutional framework of the union: [2]

Article 42.2 provides for complete integration, which would require unanimity in the European Council of heads of state or government and has as such been blocked by the United Kingdom, which is the main opponent of EU defence integration [3], in particular. (The United Kingdom is however scheduled to withdraw from the union in 2019.)

The UK supports NATO and does not see a need for a separate EU army. But with the UK on the way out (potentially), the EU Army is on its way in. Even if the UK stays in, they will have lost the ability (potentially) to prevent this from becoming a reality.

### CERN Opens the *Gates of Hell*

Although done half-jokingly, as of yet, CERN has not yet figured out how to open the portal to hell.

### Democrats and Secession

TDS (or better known as Trump Derangement Syndrome), has not abated yet and secessionist movements such as CALEXIT were/are still ongoing. Notwithstanding, it's hard to build the secessionist-bandwagon when much of your state is on fire.

### **MISSES**

#### Kurdish independence

On September 27th, 2017, the Kurds held an election to vote for independence from Iraq-proper. Although they voted yes, the world voted no.

#### French election

I predicted that nationalist-candidate Marine la Pen would win. By now, we all know that the antichrist-candidate (sic) Emmanuel Macron squeaked out a victory in May and now wants to rule as a Roman god. The Roman Empire must be revived!

#### Pizzagate

This may be more of a **TBD** since *Pizzagate* has morphed into the "Me TOO" campaign against sexual assault/harassment with skeletons literally bursting out of closets across the country.

#### Pacific Pivot

I thought Taiwan would be more of an issue than it was. Turns out, North Korea is the hot-button issue that has the world's attention.

#### Afghanistan

I believed (and still do) that although Trump is pro-military and pro-letting the generals manage the war there, he would have offered more of a serious *let's look for an exit strategy*-strategy than

he has. But due to recent events (21DEC17), President Trump and UN Ambassador Nikki Haley very bluntly told the UN members that whoever voted against them in that highly symbolic and non-binding vote against the US recognition of Israel, would be remembered. Well, Afghanistan was one of those members who voted against the US all the while expecting continued military and financial aid. This may be the reason (of which there are many) the US finally decides to pack up and go home and leave the Afghans to their own abortive ending.

## 2018 PREDICTIONS

### Mid-East Peace Plan

Jared Kushner's peace initiative is still on track to make gains in 2018 despite Jerusalem. With solid backing from the Saudi's, this proposal probably includes creating a Palestinian state into the Sinai Peninsula rather than taking from Israel proper. There are still issues surrounding the Temple Mount and the Old City that makes Jerusalem an unsolvable issue to all nations. I believe that the **Isaiah 28:15/Daniel 9:27** covenant comes out of this particular agreement.

### US Politics

- Nancy Pelosi and John McCain retire this year due to medical reasons
- Rex Tillerson is replaced with Mike Pompeo and/or Nikki Haley as Secretary of State.
- John Bolton is brought back to be the Ambassador to the United Nations (personal wish)
- GEN (RET) David Petraeus joins ranks with the administration
- More politicians step down for past sexual harassment/assault issues. Expect the left to try and apply this to Trump, albeit unsuccessfully
- Mueller is trying to keep this collusion investigation going through to 2018 where the Democrats hope to take back either the house or the senate. He then will hand over what he has to them (at least this is the plan)
- The whole *Russia Collusion* scandal falls apart and takes a dramatic swing to the left, on to Clinton and her cronies and the Uranium One and Benghazi/FBI/email scandals.
- The Swamp begins to drain

### Divorcing the UN

Look for serious discussions about the United Nations quitting the United States as retaliation for declaring and recognizing Jerusalem as the eternal, undivided capital of Israel. The US has already declared that it will be [keeping tabs](#) on who votes against the US decision to relocate its embassy to Jerusalem. It's not likely the UN will move out of NYC this year, but I think they are going to vote on where they (as an international body) would like to move to in the future. Perhaps [Nemo, Saudi Arabia?](#)

### Afghanistan

I gotta believe that President Trump is looking for serious options in regards to pulling out of Afghanistan. Not only has this become America's longest war, it has also become the least profitable in terms of our investment in money and results. And with Afghanistan's recent vote against the US at the UN, that vote may have just cost them our benevolent relationship.

Furthermore, the powers that be would like us to see our military focus shift back to the growing near-peer threat, as opposed to the [COIN](#)-centric warfare. Although Trump does not want a repeat of Obama's miscalculation by creating another vacuum as we did in Iraq in 2011, he also doesn't want to keep pouring American blood, sweat, and tears into a lost cause. [Blackwater](#) withstanding, look for a serious exit strategy to emerge in 2018.

### North Korea

[Blue Sky Option #4](#) before Trump's time in office ends. I believe that this may happen sooner rather than later.

### Russia

The Russians up their global antagonism in Syria, Ukraine, the Balkans, the Baltic States, and former Soviet-satellite states as retribution for being banned from the 2018 Winter Olympics. So they went from hosting the 2014 Winter Olympics to being banned from them. They will also continue to fund and aid Iran and North Korea further pushing the world closer to war.

### Israel

With Iran and Russia setting up bases on Israel's northern border, the **Ezekiel 38** scenario becomes that much more likely. Furthermore, with the US recognizing Jerusalem as their capital, this has brought Turkey into the geopolitical ménage à trois. Fueling Turkey's faux outrage is Tayyip Erdogan's insatiable desire to reestablish the new and improved *Ottoman Caliphate 2.0* (which inarguably includes Jerusalem). Israel's enemies now have a rallying cry: Tomorrow, Jerusalem!

### Energy

Dubbed *the Energy Triangle*, Israel, Cyprus, and Greece have agreed to build underground pipelines from the natural gas fields of Leviathan, Tamar, and Aphrodite (Cyprus). They've added another partner (Italy) and should be [supplying energy](#) to the EU no later than 2025. I first noted this incredibly prophetic and significant economic alliance in [2012](#). Expect to hear and see this become a major issue for 2018.

### Saudi Arabia

I believe this year we'll see the *Arab Spring* finally come home to roost.

### Natural Disasters

I believe 2018 will be to earthquakes and flooding, what 2017 was to hurricanes and wildfires.

### Black Swan Event

Right now, the United States is the biggest obstacle to a new world order. The Trump Administration has and will continue to work tirelessly to reverse the globalist trends previous administrations have pushed for over the last three decades. Below are possible scenarios that could effectively remove the US as the world's only superpower.

- Joint Chinese-Russian-North Korean EMP/nuclear attack on the US

While it seems unlikely that they would actually attempt this, it is, however, not out of the realm of possibility. The US is the current global policymaker that everyone else must orbit around. It could be that they take us out thereby wrecking the current order, so they can remake the world in their image.

- Yellowstone Caldera erupts

If the super-volcano that is currently festering under Wyoming were to actually erupt, you could kiss the United States goodbye.

- Economic collapse

While the US economy and markets are currently enjoying a rebound due to the loosening of bureaucratic regulations, we see digital currency becoming a major contender in the near future. It's not out of the realm of possibility that a conversion away from fiat currencies triggers a major currency collapse.

- The Rapture of the Church

As I've stated in numerous previous articles, the Rapture will immediately and unexplainably remove all born-again believers and those under the *age of accountability* from around the world. Even if this were to remove only 10% of the current US population, that's still over 30 million people that will suddenly disappear. This will wreck the US economy, which in turn will wreck the global economy, thus providing the perfect crisis vehicle for a new system (the Beast) to arise.

### Conclusion

To the unbeliever, this might sound frighteningly pro-apocalyptic, but it is not. It is simply a reflection of what is destined to happen. None of us wish for the *end of the world* to come, due to its obvious implications of death and destruction. Yet, we (believers) know that the way the world is, is not the way it was intended to be. God has something much better in store for those who are His. The [\*Good News\*](#) is, that anyone can be part of His family. May this new year find you both in His hands and looking up!

***Happy New Year and Maranatha!***

## Battlefield Earth

Decades ago, the late science-fiction author and mind-cult leader L. Ron Hubbard wrote a book titled *Battlefield Earth*. I have never read the book, but the reviews on the movie (circa 2000) starring fellow Scientologist John Travolta, were absolutely terrible. In fact, it only got a 3% on the *Rotten Tomatoes* website, which routinely reviews movies and shows. The premise of the book and movie of the same name is set in the year 3000AD, where humans fight their way back from extinction against a race of alien giants. This article is not about that book or movie.

This article is about a new series on the reality of warfare in the here and now. It is about a war that has been raging since the first *I Will* was ever uttered ([Isaiah 14:13-14](#)). It is about true, multi-domain battlefields, where warfare not only sheds blood, but also destroys souls forever. This war is not fought with bullets or bombs, but by influencers and ideologies that lead mankind to destroy and self-destruct with equal vigor.

### **Multi-Domain Operations**

The Army (and the military at large) love their acronyms and jargon. They also love to recycle old concepts and repackage them with different terminology, so they seem new. But as of late, the term's *unified land operations*, *mission command*, *full spectrum operations*, A2/AD (anti-access/area denial), and *multi-domain battle space* are recent upgrades to our vernacular meant to focus in on the growing complexity we face here in the 21st-century. So for the non-militarily inclined, what has changed?

The key battle domains in the first half of the 20th-century were primarily fought on **land**, **sea**, and **air**. However, by the end of World War II, the *Manhattan Project* had clandestinely married physics with warfare and initiated us into the atomic age with the bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. The world had something now that it never had before, *weapons of mass destruction*. Fast-forward two decades and we were eagerly putting men into orbit and on the moon. Shortly thereafter, again, we were diving headfirst into the *fourth industrial revolution* without giving much thought of how deep the pool was.

Turns out, the very systems (Internet Networks), we once enthusiastically linked to all of our vital national and military infrastructure too, would one day become our greatest vulnerability. It is because of the Internet's vulnerability and potential for abuse that we have had to add *cyberspace* as one of our battle domains. We are just now (as of the last few years) just discovering how vulnerable our energy, information, financial, and intelligence systems actually are. If you did not know, all of these systems around the world are continuously under attack from cyber criminals, cyber-terrorist groups, and even rival nation states. (See [Norse Live Attack Map](#)).

Harkening back to the glory days of the *Apollo 11* mission, President Trump recently announced a challenge for Congress and the US Department of Defense to create a "Space Force." While that may seem laughable at first, he was not making this directive in a vacuum. He probably had many within the *Joint Chiefs of Staff* recommending that we do this, or risk falling behind our peers, rivals, as well as any potential extraterrestrial visitors. However, while



thoughts of *Battlestar Galactica*, *Independence Day*, and *Star Trek* readily come to mind, what the Space Force probably entails (at least for now), are things like weaponized satellite systems, space-station based missiles and laser systems, and manned / unmanned aircraft that operate on the outer threshold of our atmosphere for [military purposes](#).

## **The Last Domain**

For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.

### **Ephesians 6:12**

Systematically overlooked and seriously underestimated, is the final domain unregenerate man has yet to deal with, which is the *unseen realm*. The Bible speaks about a spiritual domain where battle between good and evil has been raging since the creation of the world. While unseen to the naked eye, the effects however, are just as real and just as deadly as any nuclear bomb or cyber-attack. The Bible speaks of an enemy, Satan, who operates with his own massive army, all around us, all the time, seeking only to destroy. Although he is a created being, [Satan](#) (formerly known as Lucifer) was the highest ranking of the angelic order before he rebelled, an anointed cherub who covers (Ezekiel 28:14). When he rebelled, he convinced a third of the angelic hosts to rebel with him (Rev. 12:4). Since the angelic hosts total number cannot be counted (Hebrews 12:22), we should presume that Satan has a vast army of fallen angels at his disposal.

While most of our current leadership largely dismiss the spiritual domain as a true “threat,” they only do so these days either out of fear of embarrassment, or because of political correctness. There is no denying that humans are more than just ‘flesh and bone;’ but rather, that we are spiritual beings created for eternity, who temporarily inhabit physical bodies (Ecclesiastes 3:11). So if humans have souls (we do), then it stands to reason, that we also have to compete and strive in the spiritual domain just as much as we do in the physical.

From a strategic perspective then means that our Bible is the only true *source document* we can use for obtaining intelligence and battle tactics for how we fight back against our adversaries. Were it not for the Bible, we would have never known that Satan even existed. The Bible exposes his true nature and origins, his ambitions, but more importantly, how we can defeat him. Satan is described as being a murderer and the father of lies. Unfortunately, he does not operate in the spiritual domains alone, but can take on a physical nature when he sees fit. He moves about in all the domains man currently lives in and has the tactical advantage of having lived for millennia.

Satan has seen all of history, and has orchestrated countless deaths, revolutions, wars, and tragedies. He destroys everything good. He is the source of all corruption. He is the mastermind of every evil ideology. He has studied mankind and all of his weaknesses. He is a master-manipulator and shrouds his plans in the darkest pits of hell. Lastly, he has dominion over this earth at present (Luke 4:5-7), which means any system currently not plugged into God, has the ability to be used by Satan. Here are some examples from scripture to demonstrate this:

#### **1. Land**



And the Lord said to Satan, "From where do you come?" So Satan answered the Lord and said, "From going to and fro on the earth, and from walking back and forth on it."  
**Job 1:7**

Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil walks about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour. **1st Peter 5:8**

## 2. Sea

Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads a blasphemous name. **Revelation 13:1**

## 3. Air

And you *He made alive*, who were dead in trespasses and sins, in which you once walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit who now works in the sons of disobedience, among whom also we all once conducted ourselves in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and were by nature children of wrath, just as the others. **Ephesians 2:1-3**

## Conclusion

The earth is the battlefield in which Satan is currently attempting to thwart God's plans. We know of no other planet or beings upon which Satan is waging battle over, so it is likely that we (humans) are the only prize there is to fight over. Satan currently executes precise dominion in all the natural realms and uses his demonic forces to unleash unceasing attacks against God's plans and His people, which is why we've seen this being ramped up in the last century. Although we know he will be unsuccessful in the end, we currently suffer as cognizant victims of this particular kind of warfare as believers in Christ.

Born-again Christian's do not possess the power to bind Satan, as many within the charismatic movement would have you to believe. Rather, we are to model our resistance against our adversary as Christ did. When Jesus was being tempted in the desert, even He did not exude that sort of authority (in His humanity), but rather, began every rebuttal with *as it is written...* (Luke 4:1-14). You and I possess this same power and authority, that if *we resist the devil, he will flee from us!* (James 4:7) We in our flesh do not possess any power, but in the Word, and by the power of the Holy Spirit who indwells us, we can stand our ground.

Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord and in the power of His might. Put on the whole armor of God that you may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual *hosts* of wickedness in the heavenly *places*. Therefore, take up the whole armor of God that you may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

Stand therefore, having girded your waist with truth, having put on the breastplate of righteousness, and having shod your feet with the preparation of the gospel of peace; above all,

taking the shield of faith with which you will be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked one. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God; praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, being watchful to this end with all perseverance and supplication for all the saints—**Ephesians 6:10-18**

Next week, we will look at *Modern Warfare* in the age of the apocalypse.

## **Creeping Death**

I believe I was on around article seventy, when I hit a serious case of writer's block. I reluctantly told Jack (the late, great Jack Kinsella) that I had run out of ideas, and besides, everything I had wanted to write about had already been written about a hundred-times over. He must have chuckled at my amateurish bemoaning (him who had already penned several thousand by the time I came along). He told me *yes, everything you want to write about has already been written about many times over....but it has never been written by you.*

With that, I present to you a story from roughly three-thousand years ago.

Ancient Egypt.

The Pyramids. The Sphinx. The Pharaohs.

The grandeur of the world's first superpower.

From roughly 2000 through 1400 BC, the Egyptian Dynasties were the center of the known world. Due to both their economic and military strength, along with their technological and architectural knowhow, their civilization had no rival. They were for all intents and purposes, the world's first superpower. They were the most developed kingdom of any civilization in their day. But what was the source of their strength? As any good realtor would likely say, *location, location, location!* Well that and the Nile river, which flowed from southern Egypt (the Upper Kingdom), to the north (the Lower Kingdom). The Nile provided rich, fertile farming grounds for hundreds of miles throughout the Egyptian provinces.

To the Egyptians, the Nile was the source of all life. The river provided both a vibrant way of life and produced great economic wealth for the Pharaonic dynasties for centuries. However, somewhere in their ancient past, either during or before the Old Dynasties began, Mizraim (the Hebraic and Aramaic name for Egypt), turned from worshipping the one true God, to worshipping false gods. It is unclear when exactly they turned to worshipping other gods, but presumably shortly after the fallout at the [\*tower of Babel\*](#). It is possible that being close descendants of Noah's son Ham (Genesis 10:6), that they found a way to resurrect the memory of the *Nephilim gods* who had previously roamed the earth before the flood in Noah's day several centuries earlier (Gen. 6:1-4). It would not be until Pharaoh came face to face with an eighty-year old Hebrew named Moses that the Egyptians would finally have to reckon with the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

Now there arose a new king over Egypt, who did not know Joseph. And he said to his people, “Look, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we; come, let us deal shrewdly with them, lest they multiply, and it happen, in the event of war, that they also join our enemies and fight against us, and so go up out of the land.” Therefore, they set taskmasters over them to afflict them with their burdens. And they built for Pharaoh supply cities, Pithom and Raamses. But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were in dread of the children of Israel. So the Egyptians made the children of Israel serve with rigor. And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage—in mortar, in brick, and in all manner of service in the field. All their service in which they made them serve was with rigor. **Exodus 1:8-14**

The traumatic story of the Hebrew’s plight and flight from Egypt has been recorded in the Torah in the named books of *Genesis* and *Exodus*. Beginning with Abraham and going forward, God foretold him that his descendants would be in bondage for four-hundred years in another land (Gen. 15:13). In other parts of the Bible, we see that the number is four-hundred and thirty years (Exodus 12:40-41, Acts 7:6, Gal. 3:16-17). The seeming discrepancy is not really one at all.

Maximum and most probable **total** time in Egypt (comprising both initial time in freedom and subsequent time in slavery) can be calculated using Moses' genealogy in Exodus. The line is: Levi, Kohath, Amram, Moses.

- Kohath was alive when Jacob and his sons went into Egypt (Gen 46:8, 11).
- Kohath lived 133 years (Ex 6:18).
- Amram lived 137 years (Ex 6:20).
- Moses was 80 years old at the time of Exodus (Ex 7:7).

Let us assume that Kohath had been born just before entering Egypt, so as to maximize time in Egypt. The maximum possible time in Egypt is when assuming that Kohath and Amram procreated at the end of their lives.

**Maximum possible total time in Egypt = 133 + 137 + 80 = 350 years**

The most probable total time in Egypt is when assuming that Kohath and Amram procreated at the mid-point of their lives:

**Most probable total time in Egypt = 66.5 + 68.5 + 80 = 215 years**

Let us now calculate from Abraham to Exodus using the most probable time:

Age of Abraham at Isaac's birth (Gen 21:5) .....: 100  
 Age of Isaac at Jacob's birth (Gen 25:26) .....: 060  
 Age of Jacob at entrance into Egypt (Gen 47:9): 130

-----  
 From birth of Abraham to entrance into Egypt...: 290  
 From entrance into Egypt to Exodus.....: 215

-----  
 From birth of Abraham to Exodus.....: 505

As "Abram was seventy-five years old when he departed from Haran" (Gen 12:4):

Time from call of Abraham to Exodus: 505 - 75 = 430 years.

([Source](#)-this last entry interestingly enough is by a Roman Catholic)

Another source ([AIG](#)) puts the timeline much tighter, and thus only has the actual bondage of Hebrew servitude at **144 years** (between the death of Joseph and the exodus). Thus, the problem of determining specific ancient timeline continues. For me however, the timeline is somewhat inconsequential.

A) I cannot prove one position over another definitively

B) I will just take the Bible at face value since it does not err anywhere else.

In the story, Moses finally (after much divine prodding) leads his people out of bondage and towards the Promised Land (albeit through a forty-year desert wandering). It is in their deliverance from the totalitarian grip of Pharaoh that I want to direct your attention. Since this particular Pharaoh would not relent in releasing the Hebrew slaves, God sent a series of destructive plagues that would devastate the Egyptian Dynasty. From the outset, God knew Pharaoh would not willingly give the Israelites their freedom, so we see a process of hardening, and being given over repeated here. Nevertheless, God uses Pharaoh's indignance to further display His glory to His people the Israelites. These judgments were:

- 1) Turning the Nile to **blood** (Ex. 7:17-18)
  - a) Pharaoh hardens his heart
- 2) Plague of **frogs** (Ex. 8:1-4)
  - a) Pharaoh hardens his heart
- 3) Plague of **lice** (Ex. 8:16-17)
  - a) The Pharaoh's magicians could not repeat this through magic, and signal this was of the God of the Hebrews (Ex. 8:18-19)
  - b) Pharaoh hardens his heart
- 4) Plague of **flies** (Ex. 8:20-22)
  - a) Pharaoh hardens his heart
- 5) Plague of **death** upon the Egyptian Livestock (Ex. 9:1-4)
  - a) Pharaoh hardens his heart
- 6) Plague of **boils** (Ex. 9:8-9)
  - a) The Lord hardens pharaoh's heart (Romans 1:18-32)
- 7) Plague of **hail** (Ex. 9:22-23)
  - a) Pharaoh hardens his heart

- 8) Plague of **locust** (Ex. 10:4-5)
  - a) The Lord hardens pharaoh's heart
- 9) Plague of **darkness** for three days (Ex. 10:21-22)
  - a) The Lord hardens pharaoh's heart
- 10) Death of firstborn (Ex. 11:4-7)

He cast on them the fierceness of His anger,  
 Wrath, indignation, and trouble,  
 By sending angels of destruction among them.  
 He made a path for His anger;  
 He did not spare their soul from death,  
 But gave their life over to the plague,  
 And destroyed all the firstborn in Egypt,  
 The first of *their* strength in the tents of Ham.

**Psalm 78:49-51**

Moreover, the Lord continued to harden pharaoh's heart until he had pursued them into the Red Sea, thus drowning himself and his army in their ill-fated pursuit of the Israelites out of Egypt. What is interesting to note, that each time a world superpower arises, it is in their dealings with Israel (at the national level), do we see the fate played out.

- 1) **Egypt**- (1840-1440 BC) enslaves the Israelites and is systematically destroyed. Egypt never again rises to world power.
- 2) **Assyria**- (722 BC) conquers and destroys the Kingdom of Israel (the northern ten tribes) and scatters them across their empire.
- 3) **Babylon**- (605-586 BC) conquers and assimilates Assyria, then conquers and destroys the Kingdom of Judah (the southern two tribes). They are enslaved for approximately 70 years (Jer. 25:11-12, Dan. 9:2)
- 4) **Persia**- (538 BC) the Medo-Persians overthrow the Babylonians, kill their royalty, and then King Cyrus releases the Jews back to Judah. Persian support continued off and on through Artaxerxes II by way of Nehemiah in/around 445BC.
- 5) **Greeks**- (332-142 BC) under Alexander the Great, the Persian Empire and all their holdings are conquered to include Judah. However, upon Alexanders' death, his empire is subsequently divided up unto his four generals: Ptolemy, Antigonus, Cassander, and Lysimachus. The Ptolemy's ruled what was then Judah and Israel, but eventually turned that control over to another general named Seleucus. The Seleucid Empire would rise; who eventually gave birth to the most infamous leader the Jews had ever known, Antiochus IV, Epiphanes. His abominations ultimately led to the Maccabean Revolt and a short period of Jewish independence until the rise of Rome.

- 6) **Rome-** (63BC-70AD) although Rome ruled the known world then until the early fifth-century (est. 430AD), the nation of Judah (having previously split and never reconciled with the northern ten tribes) was besieged and destroyed by the Roman legions under General Titus in 70AD. We know that Jesus had foretold the destruction of the temple and Jerusalem (Luke 19:41-44, 21:5-6, 20-24) some thirty-years prior to the actual event. He also described a Jewish diaspora beginning then, and continuing until some future, undeterminable point. Looking back, we know that this fulfillment of Ezekiel 37 and Luke 21:24 occurred respectively in 1948 and 1967.
- 7) **Rome 2.0-** (430-today) although the western Roman Empire collapsed around 430AD, the eastern Roman Empire continued on for another thousand years under the name of the Byzantines. Back in the west, the newly formed Roman Catholic Church began to assume growing power and authority and eventually rose in its own rights largely between the sixth through eleventh centuries (what we now call the *Dark Ages*). Since then, Europe has undergone numerous empirical rises (Portugal, Spain, France, England, Germany, etc.) and culminated in two world wars (WWI and WWII).

Upon the conclusion of the latter, a new vision of a unified Europe arose in primarily two arenas: **Political** (what is now the EU), and **militarily** (what we know as NATO). However, to date, both the EU and NATO are still very much dependent upon their youngest offspring, the United States. Thanks to the prophetic role President Trump is currently playing, we are in the process of attempting to wean them from the dependence upon us. Interestingly, it is here that the nation of Israel is reborn (after 1,878 years in diaspora). She is reborn and enjoys the protection of the world's most powerful superpower, the United States.

- 8) **The Kingdom of Antichrist-** although this revived Roman Empire, consisting of a ten-nation/region confederacy has yet to rise; we can see the signs of its impending arrival all around us (technologically, economically, and geopolitically). This also assumes that the current world superpower, the United States, is no longer a factor. This Antichrist (who rules this confederacy) will officiate or confirm a covenant with Israel (Dan. 9:27) that kicks off the last week of years (seven-years). The Prophet Jeremiah describes this as *the time of Jacob's trouble* (Jer. 30:7-11). Elsewhere it is called *the Day of the Lord*. We commonly refer to it as *The Tribulation*.

During this last week of years, the period is broken up into two halves of three and a half year periods consisting of roughly 1,260 days each (the 1,230, 1,260, and 1,290 days issue is discussed in further detail in my article *Tying It All Together Part III: In the Midst*). I assume a gap occurs after the Rapture and the actual beginning of the Tribulation, of which, I cannot be dogmatic about regarding the specific length. Although not perfectly aligning in all areas, what is interesting is correlation we see between the judgments in the Tribulation (Revelation 6-18), with the plagues that we saw in Exodus. For example:

	Exodus Plagues	Revelation Judgments
1	Turning the Nile into blood (Ex. 7:17-18)	Turning the fresh water and the sea into blood (Rev. 8:8, 11:6, 16:3-4)
2	Frogs (Ex. 8:1-4)	Three unclean spirits <i>like frogs</i> cause the world leaders to gather at Armageddon (Rev. 16:13)
3	Lice (Ex. 8:16-17)	Although not specifically mentioning flies, the <u>Fourth Seal Judgment</u> unleashes <u>the beasts</u> upon humanity. <i>Beasts</i> is all inclusive here. Rev. 6:8
4	Flies (Ex. 8:20-22)	Again, God is using the natural order as an infliction upon mankind
5	Livestock struck (Ex. 9:1-4)	Again, God is using the natural order as an infliction upon mankind
6	Boils (Ex. 9:8-9)	Rev. 16:2, 11-Sores upon all those who bear the mark of the beast
7	Hail (Ex. 9:22-23)	Rev. 8:7, 11:19, and finally 16:21 (100 lb. hailstones)
8	Locusts (Ex. 10:4-5)	Although not natural locusts (as was the case in Exodus, these locusts come from out of the abyss and inflict torment upon mankind (Rev. 9:1, 3, 7)
9	Extreme darkness (Ex. 10:21-22)	Rev. 16:10 also describes extreme darkness that causes men pain due to its oppressiveness
10	Firstborn killed (Ex. 11:1-4)	The armies of the antichrist are killed in totality (Rev. 19:19-21)

Needless to say, the Tribulation judgments will be to the world, what the plagues were to Egypt, except being amplified 1000%. I believe the correlation exists between Exodus and Revelation primarily to serve as the signs and wonders the Jews needed in order to believe (1st Cor. 1:22). Since the book of Revelation is heavily themed from the Old Testament (from chapter four onward), it is further evidence that the New Testament Church is no longer physically on the earth. Yes, people will come to the faith and be saved (Tribulation Saints); they are not part of the Bride of Christ (the Church) that exists from Pentecost until the Rapture. These Tribulation Saints will be like those believers who came before the Church, redeemed by grace through faith, albeit, distinctively set aside just as both Israel and the Church are set aside into different categories of the redeemed. This does not mean there are numerous pathways to salvation, because there is only one way, by God's grace through our faith. What has changed over time is what that faith was/is placed in.

- The Old Testament Saints believed in a coming Redeemer (Job 19:25-27), although, they did not know who this Messiah was specifically.



- The New Testament Church places their faith in the finished work of the Messiah Jesus Christ, placing their hope in things yet to come.
- The Tribulation Saints will place their faith in Christ because of the Rapture, and will withstand the worst of the coming global martyrdom. The Jew's will see the signs and wonders, and the judgments (hearkening back to Exodus), and finally recognize that Jesus was the Messiah (Zech. 12:10-14).

One final thought regarding Exodus, Revelation, and the end of the age. For the Jews, the Bible starts at Genesis and ends with Malachi (not necessarily in that order). For Messianic Jews, the first book of the New Testament most begin with (and credit for realizing the Jewishness of the NT) is the book of Matthew. What is interesting to me, is that if a Jew was conversant in the Old Testament (or the Tanakh), and they read Matthew's gospel all the way through, it ends with the passage;

And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit, teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, even to the end of the age." Amen. **Matthew 28:18-20**

If the same Jew(s), reads nothing else in the New Testament except the Revelation, they could read about the deity of Christ, and the account of the entire two-thousand-year church age (Ephesus through Laodicea) in three chapters. They then move into the heavens and the judgments, which are heavily themed by Old Testament allusions. There are 404 verses in Revelation, of which, 278 are allusions back to the Old Testament (or Tanakh). That is almost 69% of the book. Amazing that God uses this book as the final tool and blueprint to help guide them in this final week of years, Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> Week.

Even so, ***Maranatha!***

## **Ennochous**

The rapture is one of the most ridiculous concepts ever derived from the pages of Holy Scripture. Who actually believes that one day, all the Christian's in the world will suddenly disappear? If the rapture is biblical, then why is the word *rapture* not in the bible? If the rapture as a theological doctrine is *true*, then why is it firmly niched in either the conspiracy theory or science fiction section of every major bookstore? If the rapture is true, then why don't more churches teach it? If the rapture is true, then why are there so many versions of it being taught? Which version is true? If the rapture is true, why is the ONLY time we ever hear about it on the news, is when some ignoramus has publically made a prediction that the world will end on such and such date? Wasn't the rapture something dispensationalists invented back in the 19th-century?

I am pretty sure you have heard all these before. I know I have. Apart from all the false-date setters continually trying to kick-start the apocalypse, *the Rapture of the Church* as an actual event, sounds preposterous. By today's feasibility standards, the Rapture ranks right up there with Noah's flood and the parting of the Red Sea. About the only legitimacy the Rapture actually has going for it is that it is absolutely demonstrated and taught in both the Old and New Testament.

The Rapture of the Church is included in what we call Bible prophecy. Bible prophecy is largely included in the doctrine we know as *eschatology*, which simply means, the study of last things. All of bible prophecy centers on two main events, either Christ's first coming, or His second.

As to the word "Rapture," the actual word for it in the Greek is *harpazo*. The Greek word *harpazo* was later translated *rapiemur* by Jerome in his fourth century *Latin Vulgate*. The bible then largely stayed in Latin for the next thousand years. Once the English variants courtesy of Wycliffe, Tyndale, and others began to make the English-speaking bibles, the word *rapiemur* was simply translated into "caught up" as they mean the same thing. This was later transliterated from its Latin form, into the English word *rapture* in 1738 by the Reverend Philip Doddridge in his commentary on the New Testament. He was the first person to call the *harpazo* or the *rapiemur*, the "Rapture."

When we talk about *the Rapture of the Church* as a doctrine, the most immediate and obvious connection to it is with the Pre-Tribulation Rapture position. That is because of two extremely popular books, the Late Great Planet Earth by Hal Lindsey, and the Left Behind series by the late Tim LaHaye. However, outside of Christendom, no one really knows and/or cares about the other rapture positions like Mid-Trib, Pre-Wrath, or even post-Trib.

Regrettably, in the post-modern era, the Rapture is something the world and a growing portion of the confessing church have a hard time digesting in the 21st-century. The reality is that most churches today DO NOT teach about the rapture or any other portion of bible prophecy because either they were not taught it themselves, or they find it too *controversial*. You would be hard pressed these days to find churches teaching and/or incorporating eschatology in any consistent way outside of certain Calvary Chapels, and perhaps a few Southern Baptist or charismatic

churches. Even still, the aforementioned denominations are under a multi-pronged assault regarding eschatology from within Christendom. The first assault comes in the form of *Reformed and Covenant theology*, who largely apply a preterist or amillennial hermeneutic that denigrates any serious study of prophecy. Another attack comes from the proponents of liberal theology who seek to abolish any mention of the next life, leaving their parishioners solely focused on the here and now. Not only these, but also many more seek to corrupt existing doctrines, especially eschatology.

## Assessment

One could not be on the fence when reading through the pages of the book of Genesis. You are either awestruck at its audacity, or dismissive of the incredible claims and accounts told there. However, since the late 19th-century, a growing segment of the professing church have increasingly begun denying its supernatural accounts or trying to explain them away with human reasoning. Many reckon that the idea of a Supreme Being speaking the universe into existence (*ex nihilo*) is somehow crazier than believing that all came about accidentally over billions of years. While the 19th-century orthodox church was busy combating the rise and obvious heretical movements like Jehovah Witnesses, Mormonism, Christian Scientists, etc., a subtle and inherently more dangerous philosophy was quietly being introduced to universities and seminaries across the US and Europe, *Uniformitarianism*.

*Uniformitarianism* (or the doctrine of gradualism), is an unscientific philosophy that posits that the past and the future are inextricably linked to what you see in the present. In geology and for most if not all the sciences, *uniformitarianism* is the foundation from which they all begin. It starts with the premise that the earth and universe are ~~millions~~ billions of years old, and that only over those billions of years could life come to be. *Uniformitarianism* is foundational to Darwin's Theory of Evolution, the Big Bang Theory, and any number of secular theories on the how, when, and why life began. And the foundation for *uniformitarianism* is that we were NOT created but are here because of some cosmic accident due solely to natural processes.

Granted, any scientist worth their salt will admit (albeit reluctantly) that *uniformitarianism* cannot be directly attributed to *the scientific method* and thus is a philosophy. This is because whether we are talking about geology, anthropology, biology, etc., gradualism by its very definition, is not observable, testable, nor repeatable. Neither can it substantiate its conclusions without numerous built-in presuppositions. In addition, any evidence gathered today is done so with the predication that all variables remain constant and based off a modern standard of measurement. Therefore, although they cannot test nor repeat the acts of creation *ex nihilo*, they conclude *uniformitarianism* is the only "educated" place to begin. They do so in an attempt to recreate a world without God.

Unfortunately, this philosophy has crept into the professing church and even now into the ranks of evangelicals as logical or reasonable. While a growing number of Baptist churches identify themselves "reformed" or "covenantal" and would agree with a literal approach to Genesis, they seemingly have no issue dismissing the Pre-Tribulation Rapture. This is what I call *theological cognitive dissonance*.

Know this first of all, that in the last days mockers will come with *their* mocking, following after their own lusts, and saying, “Where is the promise of His coming? For *ever* since the fathers fell asleep, all continues just as it was from the beginning of creation.” 2 Peter 3:3-4

What is of interest for today’s brief regarding the doctrine of the Rapture and the Genesis account, is a seemingly innocuous event. Snuggled comfortably between the days of Creation, humanity’s fall, Cain and Abel, and the world-ending catastrophic flood of Noah’s day was a man named Enoch.

Enoch lived sixty-five years, and begot Methuselah. After he begot Methuselah, Enoch walked with God three hundred years, and had sons and daughters. So all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years. And Enoch walked with God; and he *was* not, for God took him.

#### **Genesis 5:21-24**

It is a seemingly inconspicuous passage about a man who goes missing. In fact, so unremarkable is the mention that only the careful student of Scripture would catch the subtle difference in the genealogical table where Enoch is inserted. And then we do not hear about Enoch again (in the Bible) until the first century when the apostle Paul (writing to the Hebrews), gives a little more detail into what actually transpired in the Genesis 5:24 account.

By faith Enoch was taken away so that he did not see death, “and was not found, because God had taken him”; for before he was taken he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

#### **Hebrews 11:5**

So now we have the Genesis 5:24 issue of what happened to Enoch historically and theologically settled. Enoch did not die, but rather, was [translated](#) (*metatithēmi*) early so that he did not physically die. Although his mention is brief, there may be more to the story when we take the first six chapters of Genesis together as a whole.

Enoch remains one of three candidates who will likely take up the mantel as one of the *Two Witnesses* inside Daniel’s 70<sup>th</sup> Week (aka...the Tribulation) (Revelation 11:1-12). The most obvious candidates are Enoch, Elijah, and Moses. From what is described in terms of supernatural powers afforded them, we tend to think of Moses and Elijah as being the two most obvious given they represent both the Law and the Prophets. That view is reinforced by the fact both of these men appeared with Christ at His transfiguration (Matt. 17, Mark 9:10).

However, we know one of them must be Elijah since Malachi 4:5 states *Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord.* The question then becomes is it necessary for Enoch to come also, since he is the only other person in biblical history that never physically died? Because the Two Witnesses are killed in Rev. 11:7, this seems to reinforce Hebrews 9:27, which states that *it is appointed for men to die once, but after this the judgment.*

Furthermore, Enoch was also prophet according to the book of Jude. Although much has been attributed to Enoch by way of non-canonical, extra-biblical writings, we can at the very least say,

he prophesied about the end of days. So whether it is Moses or Enoch, we cannot say definitively. Both make interesting candidates for being one of the Two Witnesses.

Now Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied about these men also, saying, “Behold, the Lord comes with ten thousands of His saints, to execute judgment on all, to convict all who are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have committed in an ungodly way, and of all the harsh things which ungodly sinners have spoken against Him.” **Jude 1:14-15**

I have always been fascinated with the terminology people use or come up with to describe the varying ages (or epochs) mankind has passed through. Whether it was the pre-historic past, the Bronze Age, the Dark Ages, the Renaissance, Age of Enlightenment, or the Industrial Revolution, experts love to pigeonhole whole periods of time by some determinable trait unique to the time. According to the experts, we today are in any number of ages; the fourth turning point, the Industrial Revolution 4.0, post-modern era, post-Christian era, the Age of Information, etc. But to the observant Christian, we are in simply what the Bible calls, the last days; *But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come...*<sup>2nd</sup> Timothy 3:1-4.

But to be fair, the apostles Paul (Hebrews 1:2) and John (1 John 2:18) concluded that they (in the first century) were already in the last days and even the last hour. Preterists, Amillennialists, and other Christian skeptics use those passages to justify their eschatological position that everything that would happen prophetically, already has. However, this is a blatant denial of scriptural truth.

- First, as men were moved by God the Holy Spirit to write, their understanding of time was not confined to the day and age they lived. Their reckoning of time was as accurate then, as it is now. This is because God is omniscient and exists apart from His creation, which includes time. He created time for man’s benefit, not His (Gen. 1:14, Psalm 109:14).
- Secondly, given the reality that the Antediluvian race could live for centuries, it is worth noting Enoch’s premature departure. His early departure (deliverance) reinforces what is later verbalized by Abraham on the plains of Mamre regarding the impending destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah when he asks the Lord, *far be it from You to do such a thing as this, to slay the righteous with the wicked, so that the righteous should be as the wicked; far be it from You! Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?* **Gen. 18:25.**
- Lastly, what then is the requirements for the “Rapture” of the Church? Is it persecution? Tribulation? Prosperity? Or is it an *act of grace* God foreordained before creation (Eph. 1:4-6)? Did not God the Father tell those witnesses at both Christ’s baptism and at the *mount of Transfiguration* “this is my beloved Son in whom I am well pleased?” As born-again believers in Christ, are we not in-Christ? (Col. 3:10-11, Ephesians 1:11-14, 4:4-6, 5:22-24, etc.) Because we are in Christ and thus despite our own failings, we are pleasing to God because we have received the righteousness of God (2 Cor. 5:17-21, Eph. 2:8-9).

## Conclusion

So we go back to the man Enoch. Aside from a couple of mentions in genealogical tables, we have two passages about his life, and one direct quote from him in the whole of the Bible. His

life demonstrated the reason why he was taken, because He pleased God. His translation reinforces the principle that God does not judge the righteous with the wicked. Lastly, Enoch's words reassure us that judgment is coming, and that God will finally bring his justice to the earth when He returns WITH His saints. Thus, we have the summary of Enoch's life in four verses, yet, they reveal so much about God's character in dealing with mankind.

The first *act of grace* was with God's covering of Adam and Eve with skins as they were sent from the Garden of Eden. They represent all of mankind. (Gen. 3:21)

The second *act of grace* was with God sparing Cain after he murdered his brother. Although worthy of immediate judgment, God allows Cain to go *his own way* and his descendants would make up the wicked who are judged in the flood of Noah's day. They represent the wicked of all ages. (Gen. 4:1-24, 6:1-4)

The third *act of grace* is with Enoch, who by faith pleased God and thus never tasted death. Even by naming his son [Methuselah](#), would serve as a warning to the Antediluvian peoples. Although he represents the righteous of all ages, his peculiar focus on *the Second Coming* (not the flood) seems to place him with that of the church, who is delivered before the start of the judgment (the Tribulation).

The last *act of grace* is with Noah and family. They represent the Tribulation survivors who live through the judgment and go on to repopulate the earth (as they will repopulate the earth in the millennium).

Even So, ***Maranatha!***

## Event Horizon

*A black hole's mass is concentrated at a single point deep in its heart, and clearly cannot be seen. The "hole" that can, in principle, be seen (although no-one has ever actually seen a black hole directly) is the region of space around the singularity where gravity is so strong that nothing, not even light, the fastest thing in the universe, can escape, and where the time dilation becomes almost infinite.*

*A black hole is therefore bounded by a well-defined surface or edge known as the "event horizon", within which nothing can be seen and nothing can escape, because the necessary escape velocity would equal or exceed the speed of light (a physical impossibility). The event horizon acts like a kind of one-way membrane, similar to the "point-of-no-return" a boat experiences when approaching a whirlpool and reaching the point where it is no longer possible to navigate against the flow. Or, to look at it in a different way, within the event horizon, space itself is falling into the black hole at a notional speed greater than the speed of light.*

[https://www.physicsoftheuniverse.com/topics\\_blackholes\\_event.html](https://www.physicsoftheuniverse.com/topics_blackholes_event.html)

Rightly or wrongly, true, biblical, Christianity often gets lumped in with the kooks and fruitcakes when it comes to falsely predicting events that do not come to pass (seen [here](#)). But more than that, even true, sincere Christian's from time to time, prone to get *caught up* (no pun intended) on the secular bandwagon to try and insert some biblical meaning into strange events or key dates, as if to show the world we still have relevance. For example-

- 1999-the Y2K panic
- 2000-the turn of the millennium
- 2008-the election of the *numero uno* Antichrist candidate, Barack Hussein Obama
- 2012-the Mayan Calendar hubbub
- 2008-2015-the blood moons hype
- the numerous and dire predictions by Al Gore about world-ending global warming (2016)
- The rogue planet Nibiru / Planet X coming back (2003, 2012, 2017)

The other day, I was watching a YouTube channel that I frequent. The host seemed overly distraught over the possibility that CERN could trigger a mini-black hole,



which could potentially swallow the earth up. However, it is not just YouTubers freaking out about particle-colliding organizations like CERN. Scientists like Stephen Hawking's and Martin Rees have been warning that CERN's experiments present a clear and present danger to humanity. The military has also gotten into the apocalypse-predicting business, citing everything from the rise of Artificial Intelligence and autonomous robot armies (the army of none), the weaponization of space, to the collapse of western civilization.

Doom and gloom have come back in vogue big time, especially since 2016. The unexpected election of Donald J. Trump has sent Democrats and leftists of all stripes, into an apocalyptic frenzy. They (with the help of their lapdog media) have been prophesying non-stop that the sheer existence of President Trump in office has put the world at the one-second-before-midnight-mark on the world's Doomsday Clock.

### **Assessment**

It is times like these, that I am thankful for having a decent understanding of end-times prophecy. While I may not know when everything is going to happen, I can be certain what things must happen, and generally, in what order. It is my understanding that black holes are still considered theoretical, since no bonafide, verifiable proof of their existence has ever been proven. It is believed by many within the scientific community that a vacuum is created when something as powerful as a dying star collapses inward. The entrance to that black hole is something then known as the *event horizon*, which serves as the space surrounding the mouth of the black hole where nothing can be seen beyond or can escape once crossing through it.

What is not theoretical, however, is the coming time period known as the **70<sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel**. This seven-year period will be the absolute worst, darkest, wickedest, and most abysmal point in all of human history. It will be so bad, that God will have to cut it short to prevent all life from being snuffed out prematurely (Matt. 24:20-22).

In a way, where we are today, is like that event horizon. When the Church (the universal, multi-membered, singular, body of believers) was conceived at Pentecost in Acts 2, mankind was inextricably thrust into the final, period of human history known as the [Dispensation of Grace](#). This period has lasted two-thousand years thus far and can be viewed in light of the Seven Letters to the Seven Churches as found in Revelation 2-3. In effect, we have been in the last days

since Christ's ascension back to heaven. We are now in those final moments before the end, of which there is no return. Let me explain.

When Jesus willingly sacrificed Himself on the cross, was buried, and resurrected, He triggered an ordering of events, which would have to come to pass. The whole purpose for Him coming to earth and becoming a man was to redeem mankind. Since no man could keep God's perfect standard of righteousness, God the Son took on the form of a man (Colossians 2:9, 1 Timothy 3:16) to bridge the gap between man's fallenness, and God's holiness. This is known as the Incarnation (to take on flesh) and completes an Old Testament principle. By becoming a Man, he in effect became our Kinsman Redeemer (**Leviticus 25:47-55, Ruth 3:9, Rev. 5:8-10**).

According to the rules God set forth in the beginning regarding sacrifice, [blood was necessary](#) to atone for man's sins. However, the blood of animals could only temporarily atone for man's sins. This is why the Israelites were given a system that had to be done daily, weekly, monthly, and yearly. It was meant to be cumbersome and drive them to the realization that the sacrifice of animals could only ever be a temporary fix. It was meant to point them to the necessity of a human redeemer, the Messiah (Hebrews 7:27, 9:22).

The Prophet Daniel was given a prophecy by the Angel Gabriel, which would foretell the rest of the entire history of the Jewish nation (Daniel 9:24-27). They were given seventy-weeks of years (or 490 years), by which everything pertaining to the covenanted nation of Israel (Gen. 12, 15) would be summed up. Clearly, there has been more than 490-years since Daniel received this (circa 540BC), but this time, like the other 490-year cycles, only counted when Israel was back in their land, and had a functioning tabernacle/temple.

*The Four Great Jubilee Redemption Cycles of 490 years are:*

*(i) Birth of Abram to the Exodus (Israel's first Great Jubilee).*

*(ii) The Exodus to the Dedication of Solomon's Temple.*

*(iii) The Dedication of Solomon's Temple to the Decree to Restore Jerusalem. At the close of these 490 years was a DECREE by the Persian Emperor Artaxerxes Restore Jerusalem (Ezra 7). In response to this Decree*

*were the efforts of Ezra and Nehemiah to return and rebuild the City of Jerusalem and Israel's national life. Thus at this Jubilee they were restored to make a fresh start as a nation.*

*(iv) Decree to Restore Jerusalem to the Death and Resurrection of Christ. This is the period described by Daniel's 70 Weeks (Daniel 9:24-27) This is the final cycle for Israel before Messiah comes to establish His Kingdom. ([Source](#))*

This last 490-year cycle was cut short by seven-years at the crucifixion of Christ (Dan. 9:26), leaving one “week” of years left. This last week of years has many names, but it is referring to the 70<sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel, the ‘Day of the Lord’, or most commonly known as ‘the Tribulation.’

Here are some common misconceptions about ‘the Tribulation.’

**1. The Rapture of the Church starts it.**

- a. The Bible absolutely teaches that a Rapture (Greek-*harpazo*, English-*caught up*) will happen. **Anyone** who says the Rapture is not Biblical or is not going to happen...is LYING to you. (1<sup>st</sup> Thess. 4:13-18, 1<sup>st</sup> Cor. 15:51-55, Rev. 3:10). Where we disagree, is WHEN it happens, not IF it happens.
- b. The Rapture must precede the Tribulation, however, what starts the official “clock” is the covenant that is confirmed between Israel and the many (presumably nations) that is proffered by the man Antichrist. (Daniel 9:27, Rev. 6:1-2).
- c. The Rapture of the Church sets the geopolitical stage for Israel to enter into this covenant, which starts the last seven-years.

**2. The Church must go through part, or all of the Tribulation.**

- a. The Church is not mentioned anywhere in the 70 Weeks Prophecy. We are not in the first 69 weeks, nor are we in the last week. This is confirmed by the fact that the Church is mentioned 19 times in Revelation 2-3 (the Seven Letters to the Seven Churches), but is not mentioned again from Revelation 6-19 (this details the time of the Tribulation).

- b. The Tribulation, from the first Seal Judgment, to the last Bowl Judgment, is God's wrath. Revelation 5 and 6:1, states clearly, that Jesus (who is God) opens the first Seal, which begins the entire series of Judgments. The Church is absolutely spared from God's wrath (Gen. 18:23, 1 Thess. 1:10, 5:1-9)
  - c. The Tribulation has two purposes, 1) to punish national Israel for her disobedience in rejection of her Messiah, and 2) to destroy all the nations around her (Jeremiah 30:7-11). The Church does not fit in either category.
3. As soon as the Rapture happens, the Tribulation begins.
- a. Nothing in Scripture indicates that as soon as the Rapture occurs, that the Tribulation must start immediately
  - b. More likely, is that there is a gap in time for some last-minute stage setting to occur (i.e....wars, technologies to be implemented, economic transformation, etc.)
  - c. The world is thrown into chaos once the Rapture occurs. The US is the world's stabilizing force at present, so if the US is turned upside-down by the Rapture, this will have a major geopolitical and economic ripple effect across all spectrums and domains currently in place

## Conclusion

There is not much certainty in life these days. We seem to be in a constant state of flux and change. However, what is certain is that this world is on a one-way trajectory into utter darkness and will not escape its divine destiny. Like that event horizon, there is coming a time, in which nothing- not light, not darkness, not humans, not animals, not nature, and not even time itself can escape the coming black hole of Daniel's 70th Week. It will literally become hell on earth.

The ONLY way to escape is to not enter it.

The ONLY way to not enter into it is to receive Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior now!

Jesus said "I am the way, and the truth, and the life; no one comes to the Father but through Me." **John 14:6**

Although we look forward to the [Day of Christ](#) when He returns to receive His bride the Church up to Himself at the Rapture, none of us is guaranteed tomorrow. Eternal salvation is free for the asking, but if you die without receiving Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior, you die in your sins. This will eternally separate you from God. When you become born-again, you become a new creation and are covered with the blood of Christ, which makes you acceptable to God (1<sup>st</sup> Cor. 5:17-21).

However, salvation through Christ does not guarantee you physical ease and a life of ease in the here and now. You will have trials and tribulations in this life. To be a Christian today is to live in fallen world, behind the lines of enemy territory. This world has temporarily been given over to the Devil, and he will relentlessly wage war against you in the meantime (1<sup>st</sup> John 5:19). But fear not, because as a believer, you are not only eternally saved by the blood of Christ, but you are indwelt and sealed by God the Holy Spirit. You are sealed until the *day of redemption* (Eph. 1:13-14, 4:30).

### **This is the Gospel (the good news) that saves you-**

Moreover, brethren, I declare to you the gospel which I preached to you, which also you received and in which you stand, by which also you are saved, if you hold fast that word which I preached to you—unless you believed in vain.

For I delivered to you first of all that which I also received: that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures, and that He was buried, and that He rose again the third day according to the Scriptures (1<sup>st</sup> Cor. 15:1-4)

### **Here is how to be saved-**

...that if you confess with your mouth the Lord Jesus and believe in your heart that

God has raised Him from the dead, you will be saved. For with the heart one believes unto righteousness, and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation.

For the Scripture says, “Whoever believes on Him will not be put to shame.” For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek, for the same Lord over all is rich to all who call upon Him. For “whoever calls on the name of the Lord shall be saved.” (Romans 10:9-13)

**Even so, *Maranatha!***

## Given Over

As of late, there has been a growing and disturbing trend not only across America, but also around the world known as *Trump Derangement Syndrome* (TDS). Allegedly, TDS results in the inability to cope with the reality that Donald Trump was elected the 45th President of the United States. However, here is the truly puzzling part of it all...the MAGA situation. Why do so many revolt against the idea that Trump wants to *Make America Great Again*? Presumably, if we became great again, it would mean more jobs, better living conditions, more money flowing through the economy and into the pockets of American's. We could have better security, less terrorism, and lower crime rates across the country. Not only that, but a strong America, equals a stable world. How are any of these things terrible or offensive? Why are any of these things reprehensible to of all people...Americans?

I think the answer is that while TDS may be a new phenomenon, it is however, only a symptom to an even greater problem known as *last day's madness*. Not to be confused with Gary DeMar's preteristic book called by the same name, of which he attributes last days madness, NOT to the current world condition, but to those who enthusiast about our Lord's return.

No, this madness is more than elections, but an overarching issue, the *loosening of the restraint of evil around the world*. In other words, the closer we get to the end, the more unhinged the world becomes. TDS then is only one sign (out of many) forecasting the true nature of the increasingly deranged times we find ourselves. On the plus side, this madness is not only symptomatic of the lateness of our day and age but is also indicative of the nearness to our Lord's return.

But know this, that in the last days [perilous](#) times will come: For men will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, unloving, unforgiving, slanderers, without self-control, brutal, despisers of good, traitors, headstrong, haughty, lovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God, having a form of godliness but denying its power. And from such people turn away! **2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy 3:1-5**

This concept of lessening restraint is backed up from numerous different perspectives from Holy Scripture. First, Jesus stated that things would progressively deteriorate politically, morally, religiously, and in the natural world the closer we got to the end. He even likened the progression to birth pangs in a pregnancy (Matt. 24:3-22). The Apostle Peter spoke of the last days being filled with skeptics and mockers questioning if the Lord would ever return (2<sup>nd</sup> Peter 3:1-3). Jesus' half-brother Jude spoke of the apostasy and falling away and likened it to previous times in history, where sexual perversion would become normalized and false teachers would wreak great damage by creeping in unawares and leading many astray. The Apostle John spoke of a spirit of antichrist (even present in his day), which would become intolerably worse until THE antichrist arrives.

The Apostle Paul writes that the coming *man of lawlessness/son of perdition* (aka...The Antichrist) would not be revealed, UNTIL the departure (*apostasia*) occurs. While many simply attributed this to believers apostatizing from the faith, no one can say with any specificity when and which apostasy this passage points too. This means that believers have to either watch for

some vague, indeterminable sign (Mormonism, Roman Catholicism, New Ageism, cults, or take your pick) or that this sign (the [apostasias](#)) will be clearly identifiable to the world by the Church's physical departure at the Pre-Tribulation Rapture. Subsequently, our departure then ushers in the final new world order along with its apostate religion, which ensnares most of the inhabitants of the earth.

Of the two views, which sounds more likely? Since Paul is laying out the order of events, it is more reasonable (and understandable) that Paul uses the term *apostasia* to not only describe a physical event that marks our physical departure, but also the world's religious departure at the same time.

### **Assessment**

He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation. For by Him all things were created that are in heaven and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or principalities or powers. All things were created through Him and for Him. And He is before all things, and in Him all things consist. And He is the head of the body, the church, who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things He may have the preeminence. **Colossians 1:15-18**

A recent discussion on Facebook with a non-believing friend of mine resulted in me sharing the gospel with him, along with the eternal ramifications should he continue to reject Christ's free offer of salvation. To him, this sounded absolutely absurd. And to his credit, religious and political views aside, he is a good family man, a hard worker, and is an expert at his particular craft. Yet, the Gospel is foolishness to him. This brought me back to the realization that the unregenerate man cannot accept the things of God at face value ([1<sup>st</sup> Cor. 1:18](#)).

Now with a global population of 7.8B people, you could multiply my friend by hundreds of millions (if not billions), of unregenerate people, and see that this is becoming the prevalent attitude of people all across the planet. So if Colossians 1:15-18 is true (it is), then it makes sense that Christ can influence by any measure, how things are held together. Romans 8:22 states that *the whole creation groans and labors with birth pangs together until now*, and it does so because creation was subjected to futility and corruption at Adam's fall. The further and faster the world continues to distance itself from the truth, it is in the same measure, being given over by God to not being able to ever come to the knowledge of the truth (Romans 1:18-32).

And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a debased mind, to do those things which are not fitting; being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil-mindedness; they are whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, violent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, undiscerning, untrustworthy, unloving, unforgiving, unmerciful; who, knowing the righteous judgment of God, that those who practice such things are deserving of death, not only do the same but also approve of those who practice them.

**Romans 1:28-32**



This debased mind is part and parcel why the world is the way it is today. Since 1948, Satan realizes his time running things is winding down, and thus he is ramping up his campaigns of corruption and perversity across the board. Where we are seeing the friction today, is where this rising moral corruption smashes into the brick-wall of the objective truth of God's word. The world wants the Bible to acquiesce and accommodate its slide into depravity, but God's word will not yield. There is no longer the great gray middle, where folks can ride the fence and sit out on the issues. The differences between light and dark are becoming stark, and it is uncomfortably forcing people to choose sides. This corruption will continue until the earth reaches its zenith, its fullness, and then God will remove His own and return His full gaze back upon His covenant nation of Israel (Rom. 11:25-26).

In 1999, Gary DeMar (partial preterist/skeptic) wrote a book entitled *Last Day's Madness*. Essentially, this book was simply another, in a long line of others, trying to cash in on attacking the futurist and dispensational positions. Preterism, like atheism, offers nothing and takes everything. What does Preterism (either partial or full) offer? To say that everything (or almost everything) prophetic has already been completed in the first century, is to ignore the prophetic nature of God and the Bible (Isaiah 46:9-10). Not only that, but it is completely devoid of intellectual integrity or honesty. As for DeMar, he used to be the president of American Vision, and when you read their website's *vision statement*, it states...

An America that recognizes the sovereignty of God over all of life, where Christians apply a Biblical worldview to every facet of society. This future America will be again a "city on a hill" drawing all nations to the Lord Jesus Christ and teaching them to subdue the earth for the advancement of His Kingdom. ([Link](#))

I am not sure when that was originally written, but American Vision as an organization, has been around since 1978. Given the way the world is today in 2018, I am curious how that *vision* (and eschatological positions) has been working out for them.

Futurists do not haphazardly broadcast *doom and gloom* because it sells more books. We warn against what is coming, because that is what the Bible says. In Matthew 24:21-22, Jesus states that great tribulation is coming, and it will be the worst period of time **ever**. It will be worse than the days of World War II, worse than the Roman siege of Jerusalem in 70AD, and worse than Sodom and Gomorrah. It will even be worse than the days of Noah, in which God flooded the earth and only eight souls survived. Historically speaking, these two passages alone refute everything for which preterism stands for.

## **Conclusion**

For most of the world, the days and weeks immediately following the Rapture will be chaotic, dangerous, and mind-blowing. It will be the revelation that all those crazy bible-thumpers were actually right.

Nevertheless, the delusion will finally set in because the "experts" will come forth trying to explain away what happened. These "experts" will attribute our disappearances to anything and

everything except Christ. This probably explains why we are seeing a ramp-up in the strange and paranormal activities in the skies above us. From UFOs, strange trumpet and groaning sounds in the sky, to the increasingly bizarre activities in space, it seems Satan (the prince of the power of the air) is busy building his pretexts for post-rapture explanations. And the same people (such as my friend) who will not receive the truth today will most definitely not receive it after the Rapture.

The coming of the *lawless one* is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason, God will send them strong delusion that they should believe the lie that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness. **2<sup>nd</sup> Thess. 2:9-12**

## Trump: God's Man of the Hour

Unlike Barack Obama's meteoric rise from obscurity to international stardom seemingly overnight, Donald J. Trump has been on the global stage for decades. Well-known for his global real estate empire, the Miss Universe pageants, and his hit television show "The Apprentice," then-candidate Trump's announcement to run for the highest political office in the United States still came as a surprise to many. Even more surprising was his seemingly impossible victory over the queen of the *deep-state swamp-things*. Many rightly attribute Trump's miracle victory as just that, a miracle. So if this is divine intervention, then why? What purpose does God have for a crude and narcissistic man such as Donald J. Trump in these final hours of human history?

"Blessed be the name of God forever and ever,  
For wisdom and might are His.  
And He changes the times and the seasons;  
He removes kings and raises up kings;  
He gives wisdom to the wise  
And knowledge to those who have understanding.  
He reveals deep and secret things;  
He knows what *is* in the darkness,  
And light dwells with Him. **Daniel 2:21-22**

Still, we wonder that if God truly chooses the leaders (He does according to Dan. 2:21 & Rom. 13:1-7), why then did He allow a lawless man such as Obama to hold office for as long as he did? I believe Obama's run from 2008-2016 not only served as a form of punishment for America's sins (i.e., we get the leaders we deserve) but was also meant to cause the counter-reaction that it did by waking up a sleeping American public. Think about it this way, without Obama, there would have been no Tea Party movement. Without Obama, there would not be majorities in both the House and the Senate.

In a normal election cycle, under normal circumstances in America, Donald Trump would not have made it past the first Republican primary. However, such was the angst against the *Obamanation-Administration* that the average American rose up in one great act of defiance to elect a man such as Donald Trump. Trump broke the rules by calling things as he sees them and has vowed to undo the past eight years by making America what it once was...a great nation.

### God's Change Agents

I believe that God uses world leaders to accomplish His geopolitical will. That is not my opinion, but Scripture confirms this repeatedly. In our current situation, God will continue to use President Trump to accomplish exactly what He needs to done to set the prophetic stage on this *accelerated time-line* we find ourselves. The list below are leaders who God used to accomplish

specific things that advanced God's prophetic agenda. This is **not** a list showing Godly men who stood out in history for being righteous or holy.

- Babylonian King Nebuchadnezzar: God used him as prophetic punishment on Judah (Jer. 21:7)
- Medo-Persian King Cyrus: God used him to free the enslaved Jews in Babylon (2 Chronicles 36:22-23)
- Persian King Artaxerxes: God used him to allow Jerusalem to be rebuilt (Dan. 9:25, Neh. 2)
- Seleucid King Antiochus IV Epiphanes: created an example of what the *abomination of desolation* would look like (Dan. 9:27, 11:29-35, Matt. 24:15)
- Roman Prefect Pontius Pilate: God used him so that Christ would be crucified (according to Scripture) (Matt. 27:1-26)
- Roman General Titus: God used him as prophetic judgment on Jerusalem (Luke 21:20-24)
- Roman Emperor Hadrian: God used him to finalize the Diaspora (Deuteronomy 30:3-4)
- British Foreign Secretary Balfour: God used him to set aside the newly freed land of Palestine (as it was known then) from the Ottoman Turks (Ezekiel 36) for the Jews
- German Fuhrer Hitler: God used him and the Holocaust so that the nation of Israel could be reborn (Isaiah 11:11, Amos 9:14-15)
- US President Truman: God used him to be the first leader to recognize national Israel (Isaiah 66:8)
- US President Nixon: God used him to aid Israel during the Yom Kippur War (Psalm 2:1-3)
- US President Carter: God used him to begin the judgment/trial period (40 years) of "land for peace" (Isaiah 28:15)
- US President Trump: God used him to be the first gentile leader in more than 2,000 years to recognize Jerusalem as Israel's sovereign capital (Luke 21:24)

### ~~Status Quo~~

I said our timeline was accelerated not just because of Trump's election, but also with his willingness to stand on the side of Israel. After decades of politicians *speaking out of both sides of their mouth*, Trump's close relationship with Netanyahu is genuine. Because of that relationship, along with his financial means and insider knowledge is why he was chosen by God to be elected. You got to know that politicians on both sides of the aisle have been cozying up to Trump in an attempt to get financial backing during election cycles. He probably has A LOT more dirt on them; than they ever did on him. Still, what would not have happened in the nineties

(or earlier) is now evidence that we are entering a time when the political swings will get wider and wider toward the extremes.

Regarding cause and effect, had Ross Perot not entered into the 1992 elections, the Republican base would not have split as it was. That gave an unknown Arkansas Governor Bill Clinton the unexpected victory over the incumbent George H. Bush Sr. Regarding effect, both Clinton and Bush Sr. were globalists, so in that regard, the change would not have been very significant. However, what was significant was that the bar for ethical and criminal activities surrounding the Oval Office had been lowered to such an extent that a man like Barak Obama could run for the highest office in the land in the first place.

This is how a virtually unknown state senator from Illinois, with a tightly veiled backstory, became President. So mysterious was his pre-Senate history that even to this day, we do not know much (if anything) from his pre-community organizing and university days. Only three written document he has authored has ever been published publicly before his “autobiographies.” The autobiographies accredited to Obama (Dreams of My Father and The Audacity of Hope) were most definitely the work of a [ghost writer\(s\)](#). He was a committed (and admitted) socialist, pro-Islamic (favoring Shia), and frequently attended a “Christian” church that militantly preached the *social-justice gospel* for twenty-years. This man then ran the country for eight years.

Juxtaposed too and following closely on Obama’s heels was the election of president number 45, who was populist, pro-business, pro-security, and pro-family values candidate Donald Trump. Those aside, one can only imagine the level of violent agitation stirring against Trump by *the principalities, powers, rulers of the darkness of this age, and spiritual hosts of wickedness* (Eph. 6:12) because of his standing with Israel. Every spectrum of society (minus the average American) has been mindlessly pitted against Trump ([TDS](#)) because he is attempting to undo what globalist spent a century putting together. The result reminds me of the William Butler Yeats’s poem entitled *the Second Coming*;

Turning and turning in the widening gyre  
The falcon cannot hear the falconer;  
Things fall apart; the centre cannot hold;  
Mere anarchy is loosed upon the world,  
The blood-dimmed tide is loosed, and everywhere  
The ceremony of innocence is drowned;  
The best lack all conviction, while the worst  
Are full of passionate intensity.

Apparently, TDS is not just an American thing. The world’s reaction at the United Nations against Trump’s Jerusalem declaration on December 6<sup>th</sup>, 2017, was predictably anti-Israel. Less unexpected was the sheer number of nations siding against the US over it. More likely, they were siding against Trump on a personal level because he invokes such extreme reactions to his presidency. Had Obama announced Jerusalem as the undivided capital of Israel and embassy move, I figure more nations would have followed our lead, albeit reluctantly. Rest assured that

from here on out, whatever the 20th-century geopolitical status quo used to be, it has passed awkwardly into the annals of human history.

### Great Expectations

If one simply watched the news or listened to the “experts” in academia, government, technology, media, etc., one would be led to believe that we had the rest of the 21<sup>st</sup> century (and beyond) to figure things out. One would be led to believe that we were on the cusp of developing immortality in 20-30 years through either advanced technology or genetic manipulation. One would also be led to believe that all religions were relative and that eventually the world will stamp out fundamentalism and evolve to the point where we just “COEXIST.” One would be led to believe that governments around the world were actively working to establish permanent colonies on the moon (and Mars) in which man could travel to if life on earth somehow didn’t pan out.

Moreover, if God allowed us the time, I am certain those experts would be correct (Gen. 11:6). However, according to both Scripture and Bible prophecy experts, “the human race has a shelf-life,” and it is about to expire. According to Scripture, Israel is God’s timepiece, and whatever time mankind has left, is in direct proportion to her status as a nation. Life will simply not continue to go on indefinitely despite what the *experts* say because none of them (the secular ones at least), never take Scripture into account. While no one can know *the day or hour*, our departure (via the Rapture) is coming sooner than we expect. (See 1 Thess. 5:1-11)

Therefore, it stands to reason that the elections of both Obama and Trump were two sides of the same coin regarding the extreme natures of their administrations. Perhaps it is better if we see the administrations as transitions rather than causation leading to the final week of years (the 70<sup>th</sup> Week). In other words, if Trump was the far-right reaction to the leftist Obama administration, how much further left will the pendulum swing after Trump’s term comes to an end? Even if Trump does last eight years, we know historically speaking, that public political sentiment tends to move in both directions because *the centre cannot hold*.

Put another way, had John Kerry or Mitt Romney won any of the subsequent elections (post-W. Bush), things would have seemingly gone back to the humdrum of politics as usual. However, with the elections of Clinton, Obama and now Trump, American politics have changed forever.

Traditional politicians say what they need to say for elections, and then proceed to move to the center after their election. They do this to either build consensus or survive the swamp by not rocking the boat (i.e., the bureaucracy and deep-state agents in the beltway). Both Obama and Trump broke the mold regarding their willingness to buck the system. Obama for his lawlessness and disregard for the Constitution, and Trump for his willingness to ‘drain the swamp’ and *Make America Great Again*.

Trump’s election speaks specifically to God’s intentions regarding the speed and gravitas of the issues at hand. If we remember all the prophecies concerning Christ’s first coming (108 distinct prophecies), most of them were fulfilled in the final week of His life (*the Passion Week*). As we see things [speeding up](#) prophetically in just about every spectrum, we can reasonably presume to

be in the final moments of human history given the rapidity and intensity by which prophetic events are happening. We call this consolidation of signs *the convergence*.

## Conclusion

This article is not saying that President Trump is a morally perfect and godly leader. Nor is it saying that he has the theological discernment to stay away from the likes of Paula White or Kenneth Copeland. Trump does not strike me as a man who has ever *felt* the need to be scripturally discerning. What it does mean, however, is that God is using him to accomplish His purposes just like the other leaders listed above have. Because Trump leans in favor of traditional values and Judeo-Christian principles, he seems to be a leader open to the influence of God and has the willingness to move on particular subjects where it concerns Christianity, Israel, and Jerusalem. In fact, his willingness to be influenced by God's agenda is about the same (if not more) than Obama's desire to stand against God. In His omniscience, God uses both types of men; those who support His agenda and those who do not. In the end, they both end up doing what He wants.

*So what does the election of President Trump mean for Israel and for the prophetic timeline?*

We know from Scripture that by the time Ezekiel 38's War of Gog and Magog comes to Israel, no other nation comes to her aid. However, a Trump presidency **would not** turn down aid and arms to our closest Middle East ally. So our absence in this war means that something or someone makes us unable (or unwilling) to come to her rescue. Furthermore, the main actors in Ezekiel 38 (Russia, Turkey, Iran, Sudan, and Libya) all have increasingly complex issues that will force them to act sooner, rather than later. Aging and diminishing populations (Russia), political instability and unrest (Turkey, Iran), and economic starvation (Sudan and Libya) means that Gog/Magog is not something that happens twenty years from now, but much, much sooner.

So yes, Trump is God's current man of the hour. Just as Nebuchadnezzar, Cyrus, and the rest were at their appointed places in history. But what about you? We each are appointed for such a time as this to do something only we could do. More specifically, something we were specifically designed, destined, and appointed to do in our spheres of influence. Are you doing what God called you to do? Are you open to God's guiding hand to lead you in the places He needs you to go? I hope so. Because when you are firmly in the hands of the Creator of the Universe, we become instruments of His righteousness and sovereignty and there can be no higher or gratifying calling than that.

Even So, *Maranatha!!*



## The Ages to Come

You know us military love our acronyms. After 20-years, you'd think I'd know them all by now, but I just came across a new one called POAM. It stands for Plan Of Action and Milestones (POAM). Simultaneous to that, is my transition to my retirement, after which I plan on going into the airline industry as a pilot. I don't know if there is enough time left for me to change course and start anew in light of God's POAM, but the Bible states "occupy until I come." So as the late great Hank William's Sr. used to say, *if the good Lord's willing and the creek don't rise...*

However, when I heard POAM the other day, it got me thinking about time. Time is a funny thing; it is all about perspective. When you were young, a year seemed like a long time. Your next birthday or Christmas seemed forever away. In truth, time was longer because you had not lived that long upon the earth. For instance, if you were six-years old, one-year equaled  $1/6^{\text{th}}$  of your life. However, when you were thirty or forty, one year becomes  $1/30^{\text{th}}$  or  $1/40^{\text{th}}$  of your life...a substantial drop in significance. Some of us these days wish that birthdays wouldn't come as fast as they seemingly do...yet, the speed of time hasn't changed one iota. Or has it?

One of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture's main pillars (if I can call it that) is the doctrine of imminence. This is the teaching that God the Son could come back at any moment. Certainly, the Apostle Paul thought so, as did others (see [here](#)). Although I am Pre-Trib, and I do believe imminence plays a role here, I have always believed that God's timing was not going to be at some random time. In other words, imminence to us is a well-defined event or criteria for God. The Father knows exactly when He will send the Son, yet, that remains somewhat of a mystery to us (Matt. 24:36).

Some have linked the [Feasts of God](#) to the timing of Son's return for His bride the Church. Seems logical, I mean, in Christ's life, death, and resurrection, He fulfilled the first three Feasts very literally. The next Feast was fulfilled when God the Holy Spirit was given at Pentecost (Weeks).

The first four of the seven feasts occur during the springtime (Passover, Unleavened Bread, First Fruits, and Weeks), and they all have already been fulfilled by Christ in the New Testament. The final three holidays (Trumpets, the Day of Atonement, and Tabernacles) occur during the fall, all within a short fifteen-day period. ([Link](#))

The first four were fulfilled over a fifty-day period. The fall feasts and their fulfillment will be fulfilled in a fifteen-day period. So even the timing of this speaks to a quickening of events when they began. This all begs the question then, *when* will this begin? Does the Rapture of the Church trigger everything?

Yes and no.

No, the Rapture does not trigger the 70<sup>th</sup> Week. But in a way, I believe it does get the ball rolling. Let me explain.

Although the Rapture does not start the [70<sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel](#) (aka...the Tribulation), it does set things in motion for the fulfillment of this to occur. I have spoken to this in numerous letters, so I will not rehash that at present. However, what I do want to speak to is the conditions for the Rapture to occur. So although we can't know specifically when (*imminence*), we can know generally due to another biblical principle called *fullness*.

Fullness is God's way of telling us when something will occur. When we see these things coming to a head, then we should know we are in the season of the Lord's return (1<sup>st</sup> Thess. 5). Below is listed five passages that deal with fullness and the implications they lead too. I will put them in the order of their fulfillment in relation to the Rapture and the final week of years.

### **1. The rebirth of Israel**

And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led away captive into all nations. And Jerusalem will be trampled by Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled. **Luke 21:24**

In 70AD, the Roman legions under General Titus lay siege to the city of Jerusalem. In its wake, Jerusalem was destroyed, her temple leveled (not one stone left atop the other), and according to the Jewish historian Josephus, one-million Jews lay dead. From then until May 14, 1948, Israel (as a nation) was nothing more than a historical footnote. National Israel had laid dormant in diaspora for approximately 1,878 years. Nevertheless, due to the divine ordering of World Wars I and II, the rebirth of Israel became a reality.

- World War I prepared the land for the people (the disassembling of the Ottoman Empire).
- World War II prepared the people for the land (the Holocaust caused their creed to be, *never again*)

While Gentiles will continue to trample Jerusalem up to and thru the 70<sup>th</sup> Week, Jerusalem has firmly been in the hands of the Israelis since 1967. For a quick reference to the counting down of the timeline, here it is:

- 1897-2017=**120 years**, First Zionist Congress convenes
- 1917-2017=**100 years**, *Balfour Declaration*
- 1947-2017=**70 years**, UN Partition Plan approved on 29 November 1947. Israel waits until May 14<sup>th</sup>, 1948, to declare statehood triggering first Arab-Israeli War.
- 1967-2017=**50 years**, Israel regains all of Jerusalem back in *Six Day War*
- 1977-2017=**40 years**, beginning of "Land for Peace" with the [Camp David Accords](#)
- 1987-2017=**30 years**, *Temple Mount Institute* founded
- December 6, 2017=**1 year**, President Trump declares Israel the eternal capital of Israel
- May 14, 2018= **5 months**, President Trump moves the US Embassy to Jerusalem
- August 28, 2018=**2 months**, flawless [red heifer](#) born in Israel
- ??? = \_\_\_\_\_, Jewish temple begins to be rebuilt

## **2. The full number of Gentiles brought into the Church**

For I do not desire, brethren, that you should be ignorant of this mystery, lest you should be wise in your own opinion, that blindness in part has happened to Israel until the **fullness** of the Gentiles has come in. **Romans 11:25**

There has been some contention within the Pre-Trib community that the Rapture is not determined by some indeterminate number of Gentiles, but rather will happen on one of the appointed Feast dates. My opinion is that why couldn't it be both? The full number of Gentiles could come into the Church (i.e., the universal, multi-membered, singular body of Christ) on the Feast Date, because God already knows. With that said, let us look at **Matthew 28:18-20** and **24:14**.

And Jesus came and spoke to them, saying, "All authority has been given to Me in heaven and on earth. <sup>19</sup> Go therefore and make disciples of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,

<sup>20</sup> teaching them to observe all things that I have commanded you; and lo, I am with you always, *even* to the end of the age.” Amen.

&

And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come.

Christianity started in Jerusalem and began to spread throughout the Roman Empire in that first century. We can see that progression take place in the book of Acts as the Gospel spreads and begins to circulate to wider and wider circuits. Even the apostles not recorded in the Epistles, were recorded by the early church fathers who noted their deaths as martyrs in places as far away as Egypt and India.

From Israel, Christianity began to spread throughout Europe to the rest of the world, most notably, the New World (i.e., the Americas). Christianity’s “golden age” began in the 1700s thru the mid-1900s. Numerous evangelical campaigns sent missionaries all around the world. However, as time waxed on, Christianity began to die out in its traditional strongholds of Europe and the United States, while it is exploding in places like Africa, China, and the Middle East. Christianity is even making a strong comeback in the place it first began, Israel. Keep in mind what Christ told His disciples.

When they persecute you in this city, flee to another. For assuredly, I say to you, you will not have gone through the cities of Israel before the Son of Man comes.

**Matthew 10:23**

### 3. The conclusion of the Church Age

...that in the dispensation of the fullness of the times He might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven and which are on earth—in Him.

**Ephesians 1:10**

When Christ gathers all things together in Him, He will do so by resurrecting the dead and catching up those who are still alive in the Rapture (Greek-harpazo for [\*caught up\*](#)). For clarification, those who have already died in Christ are currently in heaven, but without their glorified bodies (2<sup>nd</sup> Cor. 5:2-4, 6, and 8). They will come back with Christ and receive their glorified bodies from wherever the remains of their physical bodies lay. God will supernaturally reconstruct their old bodies into their heavenly bodies that will endure forever in perfection. Therefore, *you* will still be *you*, but the *you* God always intended *you* to be.

Just as the Church Age had a beginning (Pentecost-conception), the Church will have an ending (Rapture-birth). Here, the final tense of salvation is physically carried out, not spiritually or symbolically, but literally.

For the curious, these three tenses of salvation are- justification, sanctification, and glorification. (Romans 8:28-30, 1 John 3:1-3). We cannot work for our justification to be saved, but we can work towards our sanctification once we are already saved. This is where many people mistakenly believe in works-based salvation from passages in James or Hebrews.

However, it is also true that our spiritual glorification (foreknown by God) was set up long before our physical glorification takes place (at the Rapture and Bema Judgment). Think of it as a reservation made in advance. God foreknew you would make the decision to become born-again so reserves you a spot ahead of time.

But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in trespasses, *made us alive* together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), and *raised us up* together, and *made us sit together* in the heavenly places in Christ Jesus, that in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in His kindness toward us in Christ Jesus.

#### **Ephesians 2:4-7**

#### 4. The arrival of the Antichrist

“And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors have reached their **fullness**, a king shall arise, having fierce features, who understands sinister schemes. **Daniel 8:23**

In the context of Daniel 8, Gabriel explains the prophetic ramifications of the geopolitical future. While some of the prophetic interpretation would deal with the events still future to Daniel, but way in the past for us (as type and shadow), I believe (as does my friend Steve Schmutzer) that this passage is speaking to our future and to The Antichrist. Although Antiochus Epiphanes makes for a good comparison, given the connection to the Maccabees and Hanukkah, he cannot be whom this passage is talking about-

The problem is Antiochus Epiphanes did not come to power during the latter period of anything. He was the eighth ruler of about 30 that led the Seleucid Kingdom, so he didn't even reach the midpoint. If Daniel had envisioned

Antiochus Epiphanes as the subject of this text and vision, Gabriel would have placed him instead “before the middle part of their rule.” ([Steve Schmutzer](#))

Step back and think about the big picture for a moment. Think about how global power has continually moved around the world.

- From the Fertile Crescent, power moved southwest to Egypt
- From the Egyptians, power moved northeast to the Assyrians
- From the Assyrians, power circled about in the Fertile Crescent with the Babylonians and Medes-Persians, before moving west to the Greeks
- From the Greeks, power moved west to the Romans
- From the Romans, that power moved north and west throughout Europe
- From Europe, power eventually moved west across the Atlantic to the United States
- From the United States, power began to move west toward China
- From China, power is moving westward back to Europe

I realize there are exceptions here (i.e., the Byzantines, the British Empire, Chinese dynasties, etc.), but I am speaking in broad terms of how and where power has moved globally.

Consider the effects the world’s first two global wars (WWI and WWII) had on the 20th century. Because of those wars, mankind created the world’s first global governance effort (the United Nations), the consolidation of Europe (the EU), the creation of numerous supranational organizations (World Bank, World Health Organization, International Monetary Fund, NATO, etc.), numerous international globalist organizations (the Club of Rome, Bilderbergers, Council on Foreign Relations, pretty much anything George Soros funds, etc.). Political, military, and economic power has consistently and continually been (and being) consolidated into fewer and fewer hands since 1900. So not only has true, global power moved westward, but it has made its way full-circle back to the Mediterranean from whence it began.

I could be wrong, but to me, this is what it means when *the transgressors have reached their fullness*. It will come back full-circle to this final, earthly kingdom (the [ten toes](#)) headed by the Antichrist (the Lawless one) that comes to existence

due to some global calamity (the Rapture). The major difference between this final kingdom, and every other that preceded it, is the technology to implement almost total control over the earth.

### 5. The Grapes of Wrath

And another angel came out from the altar, who had power over fire, and he cried with a loud cry to him who had the sharp sickle, saying, “Thrust in your sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.” So the angel thrust his sickle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and threw *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God. **Revelation 14:18-19**

As for the 21 divine judgments found in Revelation 6-18, they appear to be an escalating mixture of horror and misery, which God pours out on a wicked and unrepentant world. His wrath is proportional to their blasphemous and depraved nature. So the more judgment that is poured out, the more hardening they become, much in the same manner as with Pharaoh during the Ten Plagues of Exodus.

However, we can see a foreshadowing of this even in the world today. There is an irrational, blind, zealous hatred for God on exhibit by many on the political left. Many of them cannot even explain why they love abortion, hate Israel, or loathe Christianity, but they do. While they cannot explain it, we know the Bible can and does. Jesus likened this increasing wickedness to birth pangs, in that they would build up in both frequency and intensity the closer we draw to the end.

And because lawlessness will abound, the love of many will grow cold. But he who endures to the end shall be saved. **Matt. 24:12-13**

The Apostle Paul said...

But know this, that in the last days perilous times will come...**2nd Timothy 3:1-5**

The Apostle Peter said...

...knowing this first: that scoffers will come in the last days, walking according to their own lusts, and saying, “Where is the promise of His coming?

**2nd Peter 3:2-3**

The Apostle James said....

Come now, *you* rich, weep and howl for your miseries that are coming upon *you!* Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten... You have lived on the earth in pleasure and luxury; you have fattened your hearts as in a day of

slaughter. You have condemned, you have murdered the just; he does not resist you. **James 5:1-6**

Jesus half-brother Jude says...

...how they told you that there would be mockers in the last time who would walk according to their own ungodly lusts. These are sensual persons, who cause divisions, not having the Spirit. **Jude 1:17-19**

The Apostle John said...

Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that the Antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come, by which we know that it is the last hour...**1st John 2:18-19**

## **Conclusion**

The world today has arrived at a series of converging culmination points that point toward prophetic fullness.

1. (The days of Noah) The world has become full of violence, crime, corruption, and wickedness.
2. (World given over to a debased mind) An irrational and supernatural hatred toward God, Israel, and even decency
3. (The days of Lot) Evil, wickedness, and depravity have achieved normalcy and are celebrated
4. (The Mark of the Beast) We have created the technology capable of implementing total control
5. (The confederation of beast) Power has circled the earth, and arrived back to the boundaries of the old, Roman Empire
6. (we are now in the Laodicean era) The Church has run its course through the stages/epochs/eras of the Seven Churches



## ***Hook in the Jaw Revisited***

First, let me preface this article by saying that I love the United States. I consider myself very fortunate to have been born and raised here. I have also had the good fortune to serve my homeland in military service. Furthermore, I am proud to have voted for President Trump. I likely will vote for him again in 2020 if he chooses to run and we are still here. With all that said, I do not begrudge anyone who wants to make America a better place to live (MAGA). We should want to leave this country better for our kids than our parents did for us. *However, we no longer have the time nor the national-will to ever get back the nation our grandparents once knew.* There are two major reasons why I make that statement. The first is the absence of any United States “like” nation anywhere in the Bible when dealing with the topic of the last days. The second reason is *the Rapture of the Church*.

In light of the opening statement, we must consider two salient points before moving on. While the collapse of the US **may** be caused by any number of reasons (economic, natural disasters, war, pandemic, etc.), *the Rapture of the Church* will **absolutely** collapse the current structure of the United States. If you run the scenario where the US collapses, the second and third order effects involve a world thrown economically, politically, and militarily into massive upheaval.

Enter Gog of Magog.

According to Scripture, there is a future, massive battle prophesied to occur in the latter days. Historically speaking, this war has not yet happened. Furthermore, the nations mentioned below have never been politically or militarily aligned in this particular configuration before...ever.

<b>Ancient Name</b>	<b>Modern Nation</b>
Rosh (Rashu, Rasapu, Ros, and Rus)	-Russia
Magog (Scythians)	-Central Asia and possibly Afghanistan
Meshech (Muschki and Musku)	-Turkey
Tubal (Tubalu)	-Turkey
Persia	-Iran
Ethiopia (Cush)	-Sudan
Libya (Put or Phut)	-Libya
Gomer (Cimmerians)	-Turkey
Beth-togarmah (Til-garimmu or Tegarma)	-Turkey

(Source: [The Battle of Gog and Magog-Dr. Mark Hitchcock](#))

While some of the players recorded in the above list are disputed (in terms of nationalities), what is not disputed, is that this coalition contains both Russia, Iran, and Libya. This horde (as it were) does not unite because of religion or even motivation per se. It seems that each has sufficient and different motivation in their own right, but see this *coalition of the willing*, as an opportunity.

Russia sees energy, wealth, and Mid-East dominance. Iran sees the destruction of Israel and the return of the Mahdi. Turkey wants their old Ottoman Caliphate back. As to Libya and Sudan, it is hard to say other than they are acting as mercenaries for hire. This attack on Israel may also be in retaliation for (or because of) another prophecy found in [Isaiah 17](#), in which Damascus is destroyed and ceases to be a city seemingly overnight.

Here is the conundrum.

This massive coalition attacks (or attempts too) Israel. Where are Israel's allies? Although the United States is not mentioned specifically anywhere in Scripture anyway, the only time that it might be is through associative symbolism (Tarshish and all their young lions). Moreover, in that symbolism, the United States is found not coming to the aid of Israel. This strikes me as extraordinarily bizarre, given the current closeness between our countries.

Likewise, Sheba and Dedan (modern day Saudi Arabia), are also not willing to support Israel. While this might not have seemed weird ten-years ago, the current regime under Mohammad Bin Salman (Saudi Crown Prince) has softened his position considering the growing Iranian threat coming from the east. Iran has done considerable destabilization to the Arabian Peninsula, particularly in Qatar, Bahrain, and Yemen.

Sheba, Dedan, the merchants of Tarshish, and all their young lions will say to you, 'Have you come to take plunder? Have you gathered your army to take booty, to carry away silver and gold, to take away livestock and goods, to take great plunder?'" **Ezekiel 38:13**

If President Nixon (who was apparently Anti-Semitic) could come to Israel's aid in the 12<sup>th</sup> hour during the *Yom Kippur War* (1973), why doesn't President Trump? Our current president is definitely the most pro-Israel president we have ever had. Not only him, but also his Vice President Mike Pence, as well as his son-in-law Jared Kushner and daughter Ivanka Trump. If President Trump and Prime Minister Netanyahu do not have any daylight between them, then something prevents us from acting. Nevertheless, I am making a major assumption here that the *battle of Gog and Magog* occurs sometime in President Trump's first or second term. But here is why I make that assumption.

## Assessment

When I first wrote about this topic in March 2012 ([Hook in the Jaw](#)), the Syrian civil war was still in its infancy. The US president (and his administration) at the time were increasingly growing hostile to Israel. They reluctantly and flaccidly drew a "red line" on the ground that Bashar Assad simply skipped gleefully over. He knew we would not respond and thus felt no compulsion to change his tactics of using chemical weapons against his enemies.

In 2012, there were no US, Turkish, Iranian, nor Russians *boots on the ground* actively and openly fighting there.

Now they are.

In fact, so much geopolitical/prophetic maneuvering has occurred in just the past six years, it is hard to keep track of it all.

In 2011, South Sudan (primarily Christian) had officially broken away from the primarily Muslim North Sudan. Although Cush speaks to the region that currently, several nations now occupy, the North Sudanese enjoy strong relations with Russia and Turkey. Their current relation to Iran is icy considering their closeness to the Saudi's, but they could set that aside rather easily if called upon by Russia and/or Turkey to support operations against Israel, of whom they have long had issues.

In 2012, Libya was still in full melt down mode with the Obama / Clinton sanctioned death of Muammar Gaddafi. After the Benghazi fiasco, our intentions in the Syrian Civil War became more apparent as the Obama Administration essentially got caught funneling money and weapons to rebel groups opposed to Assad by way of Libya.

Furthermore, the weapons we were sending to the "freedom fighters," could not be controlled, nor could our "allies" be vetted. We (the US) in varying degrees, helped create ISIS (Islamic State of Iraq and Syria) through massive amounts of money and weapons. Since then, ISIS has largely been driven from Iraq and Syria and have found safe harbor again in the Clinton-induced vacuum in what used to be Libya.

Turkey has gone from friendly relations (pre-2003) to semi-icy relations with Israel up to 2010. From 2010 onward, it has been subzero, blisteringly frigid and now open hostility towards Israel, courtesy of Turkish Prime Minister for life, Tayyip Erdogan. The outright hostility began with the Israeli stoppage of the Turkish backed *Freedom for Gaza* flotilla in 2010. Since then, he (Erdogan) is absolutely bent on retaking Jerusalem so as to control the Temple Mount for his imaginary caliphate. At this point, he would collaborate with just about anyone ([even the Pope](#)) to delegitimize Israel's sovereignty over the Holy city.

The only problem Erdogan has at the present (aside from a failing economy, jailed dissidents, internal strife, etc.), is that the Kurds (who are friendly to Israel) are at his border and they want a nation of their own. To prevent this, he has moved his own troops into northwestern Syria in the area known as Afrin.

Since 2012, the US has done a 180 on our Middle East policy with the election of Donald Trump. We have largely defeated ISIS in Mesopotamia. We bulldozed a Syrian airfield suspected of being the launch point for a chemical attack with 36 Tomahawk missiles.

We have recognized Jerusalem as the undivided and eternal capital of the Jewish people. We are moving our embassy there as well.

We have put boots on the ground in Syria to support the anti-Assad freedom groups. We have countered both Russian, Iranian, and Hezbollah forces through effective military force.

We have finally given the defunct Palestinian “government” the ultimatum of either working toward peace (cutting off terrorist funding and support), or we will cut them off diplomatically and financially. This has since driven the Palestinians into the open arms of the Russians and Iranians, which has helped cement the ire of the Saudis and Egyptians.

Russian forces, Iranian Quds forces, Hezbollah fighters, and [Fifth Column elements](#) have secured a land-bridge from Iran through Iraq, to Syria, and have inched ever closer to the Golan Heights. To date, numerous skirmishes with the US and Israel have/are occurring with increased frequency on Israel’s northern border.

## Conclusion

This brings us back full circle to my opening salvo. Why does Israel’s closest ally, not come to her aid in her most dire hour? We are really left with only two courses of prophetic development.

1. If *the battle of Gog and Magog* occurs before the Rapture, it appears that the US is stricken by some calamity other than the Rapture that renders us unable, or unwilling to help.
2. If the Rapture happens before *the battle of Gog and Magog*, it will be because the Rapture makes the US (and by extension Western civilization) unable to come to Israel’s aid. The Rapture and the social, economic, and political upheaval this will unleash may be the “window of opportunity” Gog uses to finally attack and finish Israel.

Here is what we know:

- We know this battle has NEVER occurred historically, yet the Bible emphatically states that it will happen. Thus, the only conclusion we are left with is to understand that Ezekiel 38-39 is still a future event destined to occur.
- We know *the battle of Gog and Magog* happens and the US is nowhere in the picture. We know with our current administration, this would not be the case. It is either the Rapture, or some other calamity that makes us unable or unwilling to support Israel.
- We also know that at least three of the major players in *the battle of Gog and Magog*, are **currently** positioned to the north of Israel in what used to be Syria. Furthermore, with each passing day, they are amassing more and more troops and weapons.
- Currently, Israel is the most secure she has EVER been (apart from when Kings’ David and Solomon ruled the land). While living in “peace” and un-walled villages exists within Israel proper, she does maintain security between herself and other nations.

“Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say to Gog, ‘Thus says the Lord God: “On that day when My people Israel dwell safely, will you not know *it*? Then you will come from your place out of the far north, you and many peoples with you, all of them riding on horses, a great company and a mighty army. You will come up against My people Israel like a cloud, to cover the land. It will be in the latter days that I will bring you against My land, so that the nations may know Me, when I am hallowed in you, O Gog, before their eyes.” Thus says the Lord God: “Are *you* he of

whom I have spoken in former days by My servants the prophets of Israel, who prophesied for years in those days that I would bring you against them? **Ezekiel 38:14-17**

While the implication here is that in the latter days, God would once again identify the nation of Israel as His people and Israel as His land (My people, My land). This is not to say that God had forgotten or reneged on His promises to the Patriarchs (Romans 11). Rather, national Israel was set aside for a time, and her timeline put on hold for *the dispensation of the church* to occur (Eph. 1:3-6). This would be the Church Christ Himself would build (Matt. 16:18-19).

Remember, Jesus had foretold of Israel's impending destruction (Luke 21:20-24) and resulting diaspora until *the times of the gentiles* had come to its appointed end. THEN, we see the prodigal-like return and miraculous rebirth of the nation of Israel. This is discussed very clearly in the *Valley of Dry Bones* and *United kingdoms* (two branches) visions Ezekiel has in chapter 37.

Just as the generation in which Christ was rejected would be the cursed and *withered fig tree* generation (Matt. 23, [27:25](#); Mark 11:12-14, 20-21), the one who saw Israel's rebirth would be the *budding fig tree* generation. Compare Matthew 21:19 to 24:32.

It stands to reason, that all of the major players are either already in position to the north of Israel, or could be very easily. We also see Israel dwelling securely in her land of un-walled villages. Furthermore, the United States and Israel are enjoying the closest relationship they have had since Israel's rebirth as a nation. Therefore, this special relationship will not change unless something forces that change upon the status quo.

Lastly, the deliverance God provides Israel will be unmistakably supernatural. This overt, divine, rescue-mission will be the cause behind Israel's drive to WANT to rebuild the temple. It will squash any political hesitation or deliberation on whether it should be done or not. I imagine in the process of this deliverance, God Himself will destroy the Al Aqsa Mosque and the Dome of the Rock to remove any delay in its construction.

Woe to Gog,

And I will bring him to judgment with pestilence and bloodshed; I will rain down on him, on his troops, and on the many peoples who *are* with him, flooding rain, great hailstones, fire, and brimstone. Thus I will magnify Myself and sanctify Myself, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations. Then they shall know that I *am* the Lord.” **Ezekiel 38:22-23**

## How Do You Know?

I like to think I am a very curious person and always have been. I can be a little obsessive-compulsive (OCD) at times, especially on topics I find intriguing (my wife can attest to that). Recently, it is all about the UFO and strange and unexplainable phenomena we see happening all around our planet with greater frequency. I think I have a healthy appreciation for those sort of things. I know they exist; but I am not buying into the world's explanation of them being *little green guys* who are only trying to help humanity out. I believe they fall into a category of fallen angels, who in their varying rank structures (Eph. 6:12), were instructed to misguide and confuse humanity about life on other planets. Somehow, their increasing activity and overt deception is tied to the soon coming Rapture of the Church.

My borderline OCD regarding information of varying stripes is equally applicable to what happens when we die and about how we understand time. When a famous theologian dies, and for the sake of argument, let's say they were truly born-again but held to some aberrant views on eschatology for example; I always wonder what their first thoughts are when they get to heaven and realize they had it completely wrong. Nevertheless, this also got me thinking about my own eschatological views. How can I know I am right? How do I know that the Pre-Tribulation position is the absolute correct view? Taking this out even further, how do I know my hermeneutical position of Dispensationalism is correct? Why is my view better than say, the Reformed position, or the Roman Catholic one? For these, and many other questions, I have to rely on Scripture.

*Author's note:* One of the most frustrating things about debating theology is that both sides of a position or issue, always claim the Scriptural high ground, as if, only their interpretation is the correct one. Jim Jones got people to follow him to Guyana and drink purple Kool-Aid because they thought he was a Messiah. Mormonism gets people to follow an entirely different Bible. Jehovah Witnesses rewrote their Bible to say something completely different. Hebrew Roots nuttos twist Paul's teachings so that it appears he is arguing FOR Christians being under the Law. Snake handlers. Prosperity *gospel* pimps. Truth be told, any position can be taught from Scripture.

The real test is not getting the Bible to say what you want it to say, but for that view, position, or doctrine to flow together logically and consistently with every other doctrinal position. Then and only then, can that view have any merit. Which is why I am a futurist from the Pre-Millennial persuasion, who holds to a Pre-Tribulation Rapture position, from a distinctly dispensational hermeneutic.

This is not to say that Pre-Millennial Dispensationalism has everything worked out perfectly, because we don't. There are simply some things we either cannot know, or will not know this side of the veil, because they have not yet been revealed. Nevertheless, for as much as can be revealed, I believe this position to be as good as we can get at present.

If my position on the rapture conflicts with my understanding of the nature and purpose of the Church, or on salvation, then my theological position is inconsistent, and therefore, incorrect to some degree. I believe that any particular position or interpretation has to be validated by the sum of the whole, rather than just the individual parts. For example, any rapture position in and of itself, can be proven from Scripture. The real test is whether *that rapture position* aligns itself with the rest of Scripture in a consistent manner. For the purposes of this article, we will be looking at the Pre-Tribulation Rapture. Here are some principles that have guided me along the way.

**1. You interpret and then anchor your doctrinal positions from the clear and simple passages, rather than from ambiguous and complex ones. For example:**

For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. <sup>17</sup> Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord. **1 Thess. 4:16-17**

- a. Clearly, the Bible teaches that a “catching up” (harpazo [Greek], rapturo [Latin], rapture [English]) will happen. The argument should never be about if it happens, but only when it happens.
- b. This clear and in-depth teaching comes from Paul, who was NOT an apostle to the circumcised (Jews), but to the Gentiles and the Church. Although the church consists of both Jew and Gentile, it is neither Jew nor Gentile, but something new. (1 Cor. 10:32, Gal. 1:11-16, 2:7, 3:26-29, Col. 3:11)
- c. Since the Church was something new (2 Cor. 5:17-21), and this message was first revealed to them (the church at Thessalonica), then it must be viewed in context that this message applies to the Church and not to national Israel, which was a separate and distinct body of people who still had their own divine destiny to fulfill (Daniel 9:24-27).
- d. This is why trying to pin the Church’s future on events found in the Olivet Discourse (remembering both the audience and the timing), is bound to cause confusion. Jesus (pre-Calvary) was speaking to Jews (His apostles) about events tied to Israel’s future, not the Church (which had not yet been built). He mentions a rapture-like event, but does not go into any details (Matt. 24:40-44). He leaves this to Paul to reveal at the appropriate time and to the appropriate audience.

**2. Doctrinally consistent means a consistent interpretation across both the Old and New Testament.**

- a. We understand that what was concealed in the Old Testament is often times, revealed in the New. However, that does not mean the Old Testament was not relevant to its audience then. Jesus and the Apostles viewed the Old Testament as being both true and relevant even in their day (Matt. 5:17), and confirmed their

own “new testament” doctrinal revelations against it for validation (Mark 14:49, Luke 24:27-45, Acts 2, 7).

- b. Israel means Israel in both the Old and New Testament. Israel does not mean (nor ever meant) the “[Church](#).” There are **zero passages** in either testament that says as much. Any view that promotes replacement theology or [supercessionism](#) **has to** take passages out of context, or pervert them to arrive at that conclusion. The Church could not be Israel because the Church could not have existed UNTIL after Christ’s death, burial, and resurrection (Hebrews 9:16-17). How do I KNOW that? Because Christ said as much;

He said to them, “But who do you say that I am?” Simon Peter answered, “You are the Christ, the Son of the living God.” And Jesus said to him, “Blessed are you, Simon Barjona, because flesh and blood did not reveal *this* to you, but My Father who is in heaven. I also say to you that you are Peter, and upon this rock I will build My church; and the gates of Hades will not overpower it. I will give you the keys of the kingdom of heaven; and whatever you bind on earth shall have been bound in heaven, and whatever you loose on earth shall have been loosed in heaven.” Then He warned the disciples that they should tell no one that He was the Christ.  
**Matthew 16:15-20** (NASB)

- i. Three take-aways from this verse are
  - 1. Identity: Peter’s confession that Jesus was the Christ (Messiah). The Jewish people knew a Messiah was coming, but they did not know WHO He was. Peter’s confession confirms Jesus of Nazareth as THE Christ. Jesus also confirms to them that Peter did not arrive at this conclusion from a human understanding, but that God revealed it to him. He also tells them to keep it secret.
  - 2. New: This confession is what Jesus will build (future tense) His church (ekklesia) upon. Jesus did not say that He was reforming Israel, or that He was adding too Israel. He was going to do something new. Paul further confirms this new church as a *mystery* (Gr-musterion) that had been hidden in the ages past from everyone, even the OT prophets (Eph. 3:8-10, 5:32, Col. 1:25-27).
  - 3. Nature: Although the Jews believed in a future coming of a Messiah, their understanding was that he would be a man like Moses, or David. They did not (and still do not) understand that God would come down in the flesh and live amongst them. Passages like Isaiah 7:14 called Him “Immanuel,” who we later know to be Jesus of Nazareth (Matt. 1:21). The name Immanuel was meant to demonstrate who He was, *God with us*, while the



name Jesus (or Joshua/Yeshua) means *Jehovah is salvation*, or rather, what He will do (Hebrews 9:16-17).

- c. So if my understanding that the Church is something new, that did not exist either in the Old Testament times, nor even in Christ's day (pre-Calvary), then the Church could NOT be national / ethnic Israel. Ethnically, Israel had already been in existence for some 2,000 years since Abraham. Nationally, Israel had already been in existence for some 1,400 years by the time Christ came. The Church (ekklesia-assembly) is taken out of the Christ-rejecting Israel and out from the Gentile Pagans, to make a new body of believers...not the other way around. The Church could not even begin to exist until after the resurrection and giving of the Holy Spirit ([Comforter/ Restrainer](#)) to mankind at Pentecost (Acts 2:1-4). This is consistent with Paul's later revelations that we were a mystery to the Old Testament prophets (Ephesians 3-5, Colossians 1-2, Romans 16:25, etc.)
  - d. All of national and ethnic Israel's future hinges upon the *70 Weeks'* Prophecy as given to Daniel by the angel Gabriel in Daniel 9:24-27. Since the Church was not present in the first 69 Weeks of years, then we should also have no place or reason to be in the final week of years, or Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> Week. This final week of years is for national / ethnic Israel, not for the Church. Jeremiah 30:7-11, Daniel 9:24, 1 Thess. 1:10, 5:9, Rev. 3:10, etc. confirms our absence in this future, terrible, period of human history. This means that Jeremiah, Daniel, Paul, John, and Jesus are all in agreement on this point.
  - e. Furthermore, this reality reinforces Jesus's warning to Israel that they would no longer see Him UNTIL they say "blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord" (Matt. 23:39). The Church has already embraced Jesus as the Christ. 2,000 years later and national Israel has yet to recognize Jesus as the Messiah.
  - f. So if the Church has no rhyme or reason to be inside the 70<sup>th</sup> Week, then that automatically rules out Pre-Wrath, Mid-Trib, and Post-Trib as viable candidates for when the Rapture (harpazo) occurs.
- 3. God reinforces these principles using strong passages and situations to convey clear doctrines across the entirety of the Bible. For example, Genesis 18:22-23.**

Then the men turned away from there and went toward Sodom, but Abraham still stood before the Lord. And Abraham came near and said, "Would You also destroy the righteous with the wicked? (Gen. 18:22-23)

- a. Three take aways from these passages
  - i. When God imposes His wrath, He does not indiscriminately punish His own along with the wicked (Gen. 6-9, 18 and 19 confirms this).
  - ii. God will physically deliver His own before He unleashes His judgment and wrath (Gen. 7, John 14:1-3, 1 Thess. 1:10, 5:9, Titus 2:13, Rev 3:10)

- iii. This deliverance does not mean Christians are always exempted from the trials and tribulations of this world imposed by Satan or fallen man (John 16:33, Romans 5:3, 2 Cor. 1:4, etc.)
- b. Although an argument from silence, we are also shown deliverance by type (Enoch), and our **noticeable absence** in the two passages that go in-depth about this time period (Dan 9:24-27 and Rev. 4-19). If the Church (ekklesia) was meant to go thru the Tribulation (Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> Week), then Scripture should say so forthrightly...or else, we could say God was purposely and deceitfully withholding vital information, which of course, He has not, since that would violate His own holy nature (Isaiah 46:9-10, Amos 3:7).

## Conclusion

Some might be wondering why I included the UFO stuff at the front-end of the article, which then quickly morphed into a theological discussion. The first reason is that both topics deal in the realm of deception and sleight of hand. I believe there is mounting evidence that other beings (demons/fallen angels/principalities) are increasingly making their presence known for the purpose of deception. The reason they are doing so, as far as I can tell, is that *the Rapture of the Church* is pressing closer and closer. Satan is busy building his false pretext for why many people go missing.

Bad theology works along the same lines of deception, because it also comes from the [doctrines of demons](#). Bad theology comes from corrupted interpretations and skewed biases. However, the second you dig below the surface, you realize there is no substance to them. Somewhere in the past (depending on who you ask), many of the popular theological positions found in Christendom today were corrupted by men who long ago departed from the normative, historical, grammatical, literal interpretation of Scripture. *For certain men have crept in unnoticed, who long ago were marked out for this condemnation, ungodly men, who turn the grace of our God into lewdness and deny the only Lord God and our Lord Jesus Christ* (Jude 1:4).

To be clear, the Bible is not corrupted, nor does the Bible teach multiple positions on any given doctrine. We (mankind) are corrupted and begin to teach things that depart from the actual text (and context) of Scripture.

Many accuse dispensationalism as being new and heretical. They primarily do this by attempting to falsely associate dispensationalism (John N. Darby) to [Margaret McDonald](#). However, when you read Margaret's actual vision, it (the vision) actually promotes the Post-Tribulation Rapture position, which is wholly incompatible to dispensationalism. Furthermore, John N. Darby did not "invent" dispensationalism any more than Martin Luther invented the doctrine of justification by grace through faith.

God the Holy Spirit, revealed these truths to these men in a way and at a time that was appropriate. Darby simply codified what the Bible has always taught. But he could only do so when he departed from the Augustinian view of allegorical interpretation and returned to the original hermeneutic of the literal, grammatical, and historical interpretation of Scripture. I

simply ask that anyone reading this be a [Berean](#) and sincerely ask God to reveal whether the things I teach here be true.

And He Himself gave some *to be* apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ; that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting, but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ—**Ephesians 4:11-15**

## How Much Longer Lord?

I bet everyone reading this has asked God that very same question at least once or twice. How much longer will this current world-gone-mad continue? It *feels* like we are at the end, but then days turn into weeks, weeks turn into months, and months into years. But why then does last week feel like last year? Why does last year feel like last century? Everything seems to be speeding up, but at the same time, it never seems to culminate into anything tangible. What if 2018 comes and goes and we are still here? All the while, the world continues in its never-ending crush to grind down everything good and decent. It feels like the insane were given the keys to the bus and are hell-bent on driving us off a cliff.

### Assessment

If you have ever had any of the above thoughts, you are not alone. The answer to all of these questions are summed up in two key thoughts:

- Can we trust God?
- Can we trust the Bible?

If the answer is yes to both, then we must understand that God does not do anything unintentionally. Although we may not know the future, it is not hidden from God (Isaiah 46:9-10). However, I know how you are feeling. Acknowledging God's sovereignty and omniscience is not the same thing as understanding when He is going to exercise that authority and take us home. It certainly does not make anyone feel any better about being here longer than we expected.

That is why God, in His infinite wisdom, gave us hope. Hope in the form of His Son and His prophetic word. At the cross, Christ conquered both death and hell and holds the keys since neither could stop Him (Revelation 1:18). For believers, this translates into us not fearing what comes after death. As for the living, we also have hope in the Scriptures.

And so we have the prophetic word confirmed, which you do well to heed as a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts; knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation, for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke *as they were* moved by the Holy Spirit. **1 Peter 1:19-21**

### Assurances

With the Son conquering death and hell, which covers our life after this one, our existence here still requires hope. Which is why God gave us hope in the form of His word. For our hope is not a "blind hope." Our hope is rooted in truth. It is grounded in the historical, geological, geographical, theological, and ethical reality. Furthermore, our hope is outlined by God's prophetic word. The same word He places even above His own name (Psalm 138:2).

However, the *reality* of God's word does not appear to ring true in the world today. Why is God's word under assault from every direction? Why can every belief, faith, and religious system in the world get a free pass no matter how egregious, but if you dare mention the biblical

Jesus in a public forum, everyone becomes unhinged? For all these questions, we have the signs as mentioned by both Jesus and Scripture. These are the signs that serve as assurances that we were told to look for concerning the time surrounding His coming.

**Sign #1:** The world would be given over to deception

The coming of the lawless one is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness. **2 Thessalonians 2:9-12**

The Bible is clear that once Adam and Eve fell, man surrendered the title deed of the earth over to the fallen angel Lucifer (albeit temporarily). This is how Lucifer (titled *Satan the Accuser*) could legitimately offer Christ all the kingdoms of the world, because (according to Satan) *this has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I wish* (Luke 4:5-7). Jesus did not dispute this point when being offered the world. Instead, He rebuked Satan using Scripture...*Get behind Me, Satan! For it is written, 'You shall worship the Lord your God, and Him only you shall serve.'* (vs. 8)

Jesus acknowledges at present; the *ruler of this world* is coming. Paul calls him the 'god of this age,' who deceives and blinds the whole world. Peter calls him the "roaring lion" who walks about seeking whom he can destroy. John calls him the Antichrist but also acknowledges that 'many' antichrists have and will come as well. This is acknowledging not only confirms the physical manifestation of the coming Antichrist but also the power behind him (Satan), who leads the fallen armies of angelic principalities and powers in this world.

[John 14:30; 2 Corinthians 4:4; Ephesians 2:2, 6:12; 1 Peter 5:8; 1 John 2:18, 22, 4:23; 2 Jn 1:7]

What we are witnessing now in these final moments, is the hardening and quickening of this deception. It is being cemented into the minds of the unbelievers that anything and everything but the truth, is believable (Romans 1:18-32). While it is increasingly uncomfortable living in a world that is becoming more and more hostile to the truth of the Gospel, Jesus forewarned His disciples (and by extension us) that the world would come to view killing us as doing God's work (John 16:2). Jesus later explains that the final three churches addressed in *the Seven Letters to the Seven Churches* (Revelation 3), come to three different situations based on this demonic deception.

Sardis Church: called the 'dead' church for their dead faith. They are rebuked for this and exhorted to "watch," or they will be caught unaware of His coming. **Revelation 3:1-6**

Philadelphian Church: refuses to give into the world, and as a result, has little strength. They have not denied His name and remain true to God's word. For this, they receive no condemnation and will be delivered before the global hour of testing. **Revelation 3:7-13**

Laodicean Church: given over to the world, acquires abundant luxuries, and claim they need nothing. In reality, they are poor, blind, and naked. They neither confirm nor deny

anything that would cause them discomfort. Their lukewarmness makes Jesus nauseous.  
**Revelation 3:14-22**

Because the Laodicean church seemingly becomes the final, dominant face of Christendom on the earth, their refusal to stand up for the truth (i.e., lukewarmness) results in an explosion of apostasy. Countless false teachers, false prophets, and false *messiahs* arise due to the church's inability or unwillingness to stand for the truth, and millions are led astray.

[Matthew 7:13, 24:4-5, 11, 24; 2 Peter 2:1, Jude 1:4]

### **Sign #2: The days of Noah and Lot**

And as it was in the days of Noah, so it will be also in the days of the Son of Man: They ate, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all. Likewise, as it was also in the days of Lot: They ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; but on the day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed them all. Even so will it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed. **Luke 17:26-30**

Because the world is given over to this grand deception and currently lies under a veil of blindness, it (the world) is unable to accept the reality that our day is almost identical to the conditions of Noah and Lot's Day. Think about it this way: if God and the Bible are true, (they are), then why else is it so hard for people to accept Creationism as our point of origin? Instead they believe in preposterous and completely unprovable theories like *Darwinian Evolution* or "the Big Bang." The truth is that if the world acknowledged biblical creation, then they would also have to acknowledge Noah and Lot's Day.

Imagine for a moment, that we lived in a world where there was no spiritual blindness, and all the government and academic institutions actively sought to understand what the world was like before the Noahic flood. How much could we know? *A lot more than we do now!* Then we would come to understand that the conditions today (population, technology, intelligence, spirituality, etc.) are almost identical to what it was then.

Yet, the world we currently live in mocks and scoffs at the idea of biblical creation. They mock and scoff at the idea of a global flood. They mock and scoff at the idea of a place like Sodom and Gomorrah being destroyed for sexual perversity. The world is given over to an intentional, demonic spiritual blindness that refuses to accept the truth. Because of this, like righteous Lot, we too are *oppressed and tormented* by the unrighteousness that currently surrounds us.

...and delivered righteous Lot, who was oppressed by the filthy conduct of the wicked (for that righteous man, dwelling among them, tormented his righteous soul from day to day by seeing and hearing their lawless deeds)— then the Lord knows how to deliver the godly out of temptations and to reserve the unjust under punishment for the day of judgment **2 Peter 2: 7-9**

### **Sign #3: Faith fading**

Then the Lord said, "Hear what the unjust judge said. And shall God not avenge His own elect who cry out day and night to Him, though He bears long with them? I tell you that He will

avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will He really find faith on the earth?" **Luke 18:6-8**

Christ asked this rhetorical question at the end of the *parable of the unjust judge* while He was physically on the earth. So He was not addressing the day He was in then, nor of the time surrounding His Second Coming. We already know that Christ will not return at the Second Coming until the Jewish people cry out "blessed is He who comes in the name of the Lord" (Matt. 23:39). The Jewish people will not do this until this veil of blindness is lifted from their eyes and they realize that Jesus of Nazareth, was, in fact, their Messiah whom they pierced (Zechariah 12:10; Romans 11:25). As for the rest of the majority of the world, they are already committed to destruction who are not written in *the Lamb's Book of Life* (Rev. 13:8).

He was speaking about the conditions of the world when He returns for His Church. Will He find faith on the earth when He returns for His bride the Church? Yes. However, the conditions in the world at that time marries up with the last three churches from those out of the Seven Letters.

- Church In Name Only: The dead church
- The Post Christian Church: The nauseating, lukewarm church
- Remnant Believers: The true church with little strength in a world satanically rigged to oppose them.

Therefore, it would seem that Christ's question then rings true. The overwhelming majority in the world have rejected Him and His word. Only a small remnant is true to His name. These have little strength and influence in the world at the time of the Rapture.

## Conclusion

I have fought the good fight, I have finished the race, I have kept the faith. Finally, there is laid up for me the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, will give to me on that Day, and not to me only but also to all who have loved His appearing. **2 Timothy 4:7-8**

The fact that we can also see the clear distinctions in the church today (dead, faithful, apostate) should motivate the believing remnant because these are the stages Jesus told us we would go through. The United States is following Europe's lead in becoming post-Christian very rapidly. As we see more frequently, supposed priests, priestesses, pastors, and other "clergy" are now openly endorsing homosexuality, transgenderism, abortion, pedophilia, open-borders, anti-Semitism, etc. and other anti-Biblical positions with no reprisal. They can only do so because they think they are now in the majority. Meanwhile, their ecumenical lukewarmness has opened the floodgates of other apostate teachings and doctrines of demons.

In reality, the only weapon the devil has at his disposal is deception. The world, the universe, are all constructs that God created. For Satan to convince people to reject their Creator, he has to construct false narratives about who we are, where we came from, and where we are going after we die. If you think about it, the devil has to work far harder to keep the truth from bleeding through; then we do exposing it. However, this does not seem very easy at present.

Thus, we groan under the oppressive and antagonistic system we are under currently. The fact that we see deception (spiritual, intellectual, technological, etc.) so ramped up as much as we see today, leads to one inescapable conclusion; we are in the final moments of this current age. So while we cannot say conclusively that we have X number of months or years left, we can easily see the light at the end of the tunnel.

However, the question will not go away. How much longer?

It nags at us.

It hounds us.

For those who are watching and waiting for His return, it consumes us.

As it should.

For the creation was subjected to futility, not willingly, but because of Him who subjected *it* in hope; because the creation itself also will be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For we know that the whole creation groans and labors with birth pangs together until now. Not only *that*, but we also who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, eagerly waiting for the adoption, the redemption of our body. **Romans 8:20-23**

**Even So, *Maranatha!***



## Justified

Our Constitution was made only for a moral and religious people. It is wholly inadequate to the government of any other. President John Adams

On the surface, there does not seem like there is a lot to be thankful for in the 2018 version of America. Wildfires, hurricanes, typhoons, mass shootings, lawless migrant caravans, a nation divided, political witch-hunts, mob violence, and leftist media frenzy have all become part of the new normal. Issues like gender and marriage, which should not be controversial simply due to common sense aspects, now are. Men want to be women, and women, men. Islam is somehow peaceful. Christianity is somehow hateful. Everything seems turned upside down and inside out. The newer generations are quick to be angry and offended about everything. They demand we upend 6,000 years of human history, to accommodate their “outrage.”

*Victim-identity* has become fashionable. Claiming victimhood for some injustice done to their ancestors is done so they can have a pass for their current reprobate behavior. People are seen as narrow-minded bigots, and labeled *homophobic*, *islamophobic*, *transphobic*, etc., as well as being ostracized, for not wholly endorsing destructive and unnatural ideologies and lifestyles. But at the root of it all, is the overwhelming sense of generational entitlement and justification for decadence. It seems that the decline of Western Civilization will not come with a whimper after all, but with a defiant, self-inflicted, gunshot to the head.

### Assessment

Mankind in his natural state is incapable of having peace either with each himself, or with anyone else due to the unregenerate heart restlessness and anger. While you may meet people whom you presume or know to be unsaved, and they may seem kind and peaceful on the surface, do not be deceived. The unregenerate has deep undercurrents of dark waters swimming through their veins, just as we once did. The reason the unregenerate heart is restless and angry, is that as sentient beings, we seek out some very fundamental answers to the most important questions we are programmed to have, such as:

- Who am I?
- Why am I here?
- Where did I come from?
- What is my purpose in life?
- When will my life end?
- What comes after this life?

The world is currently under management by Satan at present (Luke 4:5-7) and he has done everything he can, to deceive, confuse, and hide the answers to these questions. He cannot afford to let the truth out. This obscuration of the truth is why the human heart rages and is perpetually at odds with God. That is not to say that everyone who comes to the knowledge of the truth as to be saved, continues on that path. *Many*, turn back to the pleasures of this world because they

have been deceived. *Many*, follow after false paths thinking they are being enlightened, when in reality, are just straying further into darkness. And the longer a person lives with these questions unanswered, the more likely they will turn to one of three options: fear, pride, or indifference.

“The heart *is* deceitful above all things, And desperately wicked; Who can know it?

**Jeremiah 17:9**

Fear drives men to become desperate, and in their desperation, turn to do or believe incredibly stupid and/or evil things. With pride, men are deceived into believing they are somehow in charge of their destiny due by their own efforts. With indifference, men give up and just go about living materialistically, trying to get all they can out of this short life. As Solomon once said, *there is a way that seems right unto a man, but in the end, is death* (Prov. 14:12). And after buying into said deception (false religions, ideologies, mythologies, etc.), the deceived quickly go about to gain converts. Either way, the unregenerate human heart becomes at war with its Creator.

We here, in the last hours of the last days, have come full circle. It is why the world of today seems so eerily reminiscent to the days of Noah, when he faithfully and dutifully preached righteousness to the masses while building the ark (Genesis 6:5, Luke 17:26-27, 2 Peter 2:5). This is why the whole world seems to be afire with injustice and perversion, and both burning with equal vigor. There is not a corner on this planet, where one can go to for respite from wickedness, where great evil has not somehow taken sway in some form or fashion. All of it has become antichrist (1 John 2:22). It is why two opposing lifestyles can tolerate each other, both being evil, but cannot stand God (or the things of God) in any way, shape, or form. For evil delights with evil. Evil will tolerate the most absurd of ideas, simply because it shares in their same essence with another seemingly opposing viewpoint, because they are both at enmity with God.

We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies under the sway of the wicked one.

**1 John 5:19**

## **Conclusion**

I wonder if the founders of this great nation could have seen into the future at what was to become the United States, would they have still sacrificed all that they did to create it? Did they envision a bright future, with a nation full of noble men and women having the same wisdom and foresight they did? Did they think we would go on to make the world a better place? Could they imagine the very liberty they fought so hard for, would be abused in the manner that it has as of late?

I imagine that if they could have seen what we have become, and what we have created, it is likely; they would have aborted the whole process in its infancy. Moreover, our grandparents, who were the greatest generation, created a nation so powerful and wealthy, that its descendants would lack for nothing. Could they have imagined their offspring becoming hostile to this great privilege? This is not a white privilege, or any particular races privilege for that matter. All Americans share in the fruits of this national labor and sleep under its protection as citizens. We

are privileged beyond any others in the history of mankind and even our poor and destitute are better off than the poor around the world.

However, it is not just the United States who is suffering meltdown syndrome, but the world entire. Things seem to be becoming unhinged with greater intensity and frequency with each passing day. Mexico and Central America, Venezuela, the Middle East, the European Union, South Africa (and the rest of the African continent) are all undergoing massive and seemingly unsolvable problems. Economic upheavals, Ebola, lawlessness, and terrorism have become part of our new reality in the 21st-century. Wars and rumors of wars, earthquakes, pestilence, famines, and many other problems are increasingly overwhelming man's ability to deal with them.

Yet, in our desperation to find solutions, we (going back to my opening statement) turn to anything and everything but God to find the answers. Ancient pagan religions are being revived. New technologies are attempting to supplant God's role as creator. Political ideologies omit any mention of Jesus Christ, for fear of offending the intolerant left. Yet, all other religious views are given broad platforms to preach from, because we here in the West have become so *tolerant*. The human race is working overtime to present a façade of unity, while at the same time, aggressively seeking each their own agendas. Yet, all of these human efforts seemingly work in concert against the **truth** from being presented to the masses. We could probably summarize the entire world's position regarding this with Pontius Pilate's infamous, *what is truth*, question. (John 18:38)

The truth is, that man was created by God with eternity built into his heart (Ecclesiastes 3:11). God designed us to specifically have a relationship with Him. However, we can only do that, when we have been reconciled to Him through His Son, Jesus Christ (John 14:6). This is truly what is most offensive about the Gospel, in that, man cannot save himself. Christ did what no other person could ever do, and that was to take on the form of a Man, redeem mankind unto Himself through a perfect life and death, and then rise from the dead on the third day. There is simply no other way to have peace with God (and by extension, ourselves) apart from Jesus Christ.

And you, who once were alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now He has reconciled in the body of His flesh through death, to present you holy, and blameless, and above reproach in His sight—**Colossians 1:21-22**

Therefore, it is with this in mind that despite all that is wrong in the US and the world, that we can have thankful hearts this Thanksgiving. For all of you around the world who do not share in this uniquely American holiday, blessings to you anyway. We might not have much to be thankful for as Americans (or wherever you're from), but as Christians, we should be very thankful, because our justification does not come from our own efforts, but from Christ. We are not flailing about in darkness trying to figure out who we are, where we come from, or why we are here. We do not wrestle with uncertainty of where we are going after we pass on from this world, because our hope is rooted in the reality that Christ conquered death and hell (Rev. 1:18).

But thanks *be* to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

**1 Corinthians 15:57**

As born-again believers, we are all foreigners to this world, regardless of where you are from. As born-again believers, we are now ambassadors for Christ, whose citizenship is now in Heaven (2 Cor. 5:17-21, Philippians 3:20), for whom we eagerly await our risen Savior.

And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are the called according to His purpose. For whom He foreknew, He also predestined to be conformed to the image of His Son, that He might be the firstborn among many brethren. Moreover whom He predestined, these He also called; whom He called, these He also justified; and whom He justified, these He also glorified. **Romans 8:28-30**

# Leviathan

Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads a blasphemous name. Now the beast which I saw was like a leopard, his feet were like the feet of a bear, and his mouth like the mouth of a lion. *The dragon gave him his power, his throne, and great authority.* And I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled and followed the beast. **Revelation 13:1-3**

For everyone alive in the world today, this is all we have ever known. Wars, rumors of wars, crime, violence, plagues, diseases, natural disasters, and growing lawlessness (anarchism) and economic disparity are par for the course of everyday life here on planet earth. In fact, for most of human history (and to paraphrase Thomas Hobbes), life was *nasty, brutish, and short*.

In the last 70 years or so, modern technology and advancements in medicine have alleviated a lot of the brutality of everyday life. This has enabled the world's population to more than quadruple in just one century. However, even with our advancements in technology, political machinations have proven to be the most significant threat to humanity in the 20<sup>th</sup> century. As Marxism, Socialism, and Communism took hold in various places, the total dead in their wake has been in excess of 100 million. In fact, more people died in the 20<sup>th</sup> century due to these ideas than all the wars for the past twenty centuries combined.

## Assessment

All things considered, we here in the West live in a generation that thinks that the way things are now, are the way they will always be. This view is known as *uniformitarianism*. Similarly, every age has thought that way until something came along that revolutionized either how they lived, or completely disrupted their world they lived in; wars, famines, plagues, automobiles, airplanes, the atom bomb, computers, Internet, etc.

But since we live in an age where technology keeps evolving so quickly (flying cars, trans-humanism, artificial intelligence, 5 and 6G networks, crypto-currency, quantum computers, hypersonic travel, genetic modifications and all the rest), the expectation amongst “the experts” is that we will continue to evolve as a race until humans and machines are virtually indistinguishable. In an era of perpetual modernization, we tend to think that mankind will continue upward on a trajectory that achieves a *Star Trek* paradigm of a humanistic utopia.

Speaking of Thomas Hobbes, he is most famous for his treatise on the social-political contract titled *Leviathan*. Below is a short summation of that text.

In 1649, a civil war broke out over who would rule England—Parliament or King Charles I. The war ended with the beheading of the king. Shortly after Charles was executed, an English philosopher, Thomas Hobbes (1588–1679), wrote *Leviathan*, a defense of the absolute power of kings. The title of the book referred to a leviathan, a mythological,

whale-like sea monster that devoured whole ships. Hobbes likened the leviathan to government, a powerful state created to impose order.

Hobbes believed that a government headed by a king was the best form that the sovereign could take. Placing all power in the hands of a king would mean more resolute and consistent exercise of political authority, Hobbes argued. Hobbes also maintained that the social contract was an agreement only among the people and not between them and their king. Once the people had given absolute power to the king, they had no right to revolt against him.

Hobbes warned against the church meddling with the king's government. He feared religion could become a source of civil war. Thus, he advised that the church become a department of the king's government, which would closely control all religious affairs. In any conflict between divine and royal law, Hobbes wrote, the individual should obey the king or choose death. ([Source](#)) *Emphasis mine*

Hobbes political-philosophical theories have greatly influenced many (including America's Founding Fathers) throughout the ages. Having recently experienced firsthand the tyranny of a king, the Founding Fathers rightly rejected his ideas on assigning all power to an individual or group, which is how we ended up with a government that operates under a separation of powers.

In retrospect, Leviathan can hardly be seen as intentionally prophetic, there is embedded within it an ages-long desire to ultimately consolidate power into the hands of one person. This desire for replacing anarchy for "peace and security" can be traced all the way back to a man named Nimrod and *the Tower of Babel*.

But the Lord came down to see the city and the tower which the sons of men had built. And the Lord said, "Indeed the people *are* one and they all have one language, and this is what they begin to do; now nothing that they propose to do will be withheld from them...So the Lord scattered them abroad from there over the face of all the earth, and they ceased building the city. Therefore its name is called Babel, because there the Lord confused the language of all the earth; and from there the Lord scattered them abroad over the face of all the earth. **Genesis 11:5-9**

In other words, what God has torn asunder, let not man rejoin. But ever since, man has consistently (and futilely) sought to bring everyone back together. Most have attempted to unify the world under threat of force: The Egyptians, Assyrians, Babylonians, Persians, Greeks, Romans, Mongols, Muslims, Napoleon, Adolph Hitler, and various communist dictators all have tried and failed. However, there has never been as serious a movement for a new world order as there has been since the end of World War II. The chartering of the *United Nations* on 26 June 1945, marked a new era in which world powers would willingly subjugate themselves (in varying degrees) over to a world political and economic body.

There are many, particularly within secretive societies and Marxist groups, which believe consolidating power into a single source is the only way to solve the world's problems. But with the ascendancy of the United States after World Wars I and II, this idea of a single-world-order

would have to wait. But in their waiting, proponents of this new world order have been quietly laying a foundation of political and economic spider webs so intrinsic, that NO future government or political body would ever escape it. They are busy consolidating as much power, into as few hands as possible. This is not some nefarious scheme to them, but a way to bring complete and total *peace and security* to a planet in disarray.

According to *Revelation 13*, there is coming a world government that will one day control every facet of life on earth with absolute authority. This government is represented symbolically as a beast rising out of the sea. The beast is represented as an amalgamation of many different kinds of animals (kingdoms). The symbolism of the animal (kingdoms) comes from Daniel 7-8. The symbolism for the sea represents the ‘sea of humanity,’ as later explained in Revelation 17:15. Those left behind after *the Rapture of the Church* will enter into Daniel’s 70<sup>th</sup> Week (Daniel 9:24-27) and willingly give their authority over to this monstrosity of a government.

In turn, this world government will consolidate all its authority into the hands of one man, *the Antichrist*. Of course, he will not come out and say he is the Antichrist but rather, will appear as the “rider on the white horse,” bearing a bow with no arrows and wearing a victor’s crown (Rev. 6:1-2). Daniel states that he will go about destroying fearfully through deception and lies (Daniel 8:24-25). Both Daniel and later the Apostle Paul state that his blasphemies against God and Christ, are stacked up to the heavens (Dan. 7:24, 2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 2:4).

## Conclusion

*But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that I should write to you. For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night. For when they say, “Peace and safety!” then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a pregnant woman. And they shall not escape. 1<sup>st</sup> Thess. 5:1-3*

Every single past attempt at unifying the world has always lacked the single most important ingredient, the perfect crisis. I believe that the perfect crisis will manifest itself in the form of *the Rapture of the Church*, which will empty the world of all Spirit-filled believers. This sudden removal will also remove the restraining influence that the Holy Spirit has exercised over the earth for the past 2,000 years (2<sup>nd</sup> Thess. 2:7; 1<sup>st</sup> John 2:18). The Holy Spirit (by way of the Church) has kept the spirit of antichrist at bay since Pentecost.

But as we draw nearer to the end, we have seen the churches become more and more apostate, subsequently losing ground in virtually every sector and facet of society they once held. Social norms and values have been corrupted to the point that we (as a society) can no longer distinguish right from wrong. This is evidenced by the rise in this antichrist spirit that we see sweeping the world.

Along with the perfect crisis, comes a world already primed and ready through these transnational organizations and economies, technology, secular humanism, paganism, and indoctrination to believe *the lie* that will abound in the aftermath of the Rapture. We do not know what that lie will be at present, but if the world can accept the scientific “truths” of the Big Bang

theory, Darwinian evolution, man-made global warming, yet deny the scientific truth that men and women are biologically different; the world is very much ready to believe anything.

So why the crisis by Rapture?

Having read numerous Department of Defense and National Security briefs over the years concerning every possible threat and / or scenario the United States faces, not one of them ever mentions a rapture-type scenario. To the world, a “rapture” is beyond preposterous. To most of the mainline Christian churches, a “rapture” is impossible. To the overwhelming majority in the media and the academic elite, the rapture is the epitome of foolishness. In fact, the only time it is ever brought up in the public sense is only to mock someone who has unwisely (and unbiblically) advocated a particular date they think will happen.

*But God has chosen the foolish things of the world to put to shame the wise, and God has chosen the weak things of the world to put to shame the things which are mighty;*

**1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 2:7**

If crisis was not the intended effect (for those on the earth) in the Rapture’s wake, why couldn’t God just make all true born-again Christians immortal and immune to both sin and wrath during the 70<sup>th</sup> Week? However, it is exactly the opposite. We are not promised to be kept through this period of testing, but be kept from the very time (hour) of it.

*Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. **Revelation 3:10***

For all intents and purposes, the Rapture was designed the way it was in order to create this perfect vehicle for ushering in an immediate, global crisis. This crisis allows this sea monster (along with the Antichrist) to usher in total, absolute control. This final and terrifying governmental system has the total backing of Satan, *that serpent of old*. It will crush all underfoot and bring about destruction so severe, that if God does not intervene, no flesh would survive (Matt. 24:20-22). But fear not,

*In that day the Lord with His severe sword, great and strong,*

*Will punish Leviathan the fleeing serpent,*

*Leviathan that twisted serpent;*

*And He will slay the reptile that is in the sea. **Isaiah 27:1***

Even so, ***Maranatha!***



# Militancy Misplaced

There are many passionate believers out in the world today. Each of us tends to find those issues we hold near and dear to our hearts and we are willing to plant our battle flags on to defend until the death. For some, it is a particular doctrine. For others, it may be a form of religious worship. Still others find smaller sub-sections within Christendom to target in on and focus their efforts on understanding or perfecting. This brief will deal with what I believe to be five **non-primary doctrinal** issues whose divisions have done more than harm than good to the body of Christ.

For a foundation, let me begin with what are considered the major doctrinal issues by category. I have included a summation from CARM's (Christian Apologetic & Research Ministry) [doctrine grid](#). Today's brief will primarily focus on some of numbers three and four. Anything italicized is copied verbatim.

1. Primary Essentials. You cannot claim to be a Christian if you deny the following: Deity of Christ, the resurrection of Christ, salvation by grace through faith alone, the gospel being the death, burial, and resurrection of Christ, and that there is only one God.
2. Secondary Essentials. Technically, one could be regenerated (born-again), but if you deny these after your conversion, your salvation would seriously be in question if you continue to deny the following: the Trinity, the virgin birth, and that Christ is the only way to God the Father.
3. Primary Non-Essentials. *Denying these can bring one's salvation into question since the regenerate seek to live according to God's word. Violating them does not automatically mean the person is not saved since Christians fall into various sins. However, abiding in sins with unrepentance would be evidence that the person is not regenerated:* moral integrity, fidelity in marriage, the inerrancy of Scripture, condemnation of homosexuality, baptism is not necessary for salvation, and eternal security (not by obedience).
4. Secondary Non-Essentials. *Any of them can be denied or affirmed, and regeneration is not in question:* predestination/election/free-will/unlimited atonement, communion (on how it is conducted), Saturday or Sunday worship, Eschatological positions, continuation or cessation of gifts, baptism for adults or infants, and in-church musical instruments.
5. Christian Heresies. *These do not contradict the essentials but do contradict non-essential teachings. Generally, those who hold to these positions should be avoided and urged to repent:* universalism, open theism, annihilationism, health/wealth, women pastors, willful sin cult, and that one must belong to a particular church to be saved.

Let me add my own personal caveat to this. Deviations from or into any of these can cause one to drift doctrinally. Likewise, hyper-focusing on any of the secondary and non-essentials can cause one (or one's ministry) to lose sight of our primary mandate from Christ (Matt. 28:18-20).

## I. King James Only

While I believe in the inerrancy of Scripture, I do not believe in the inerrancy of translations. Just as I (and many others) are led to write and contend for the faith and teach many things, my own teaching is not without error. I make grammatical mistakes. I do not claim to fully understand all the mysteries as laid out in Scripture. Neither do the translators have everything perfectly translated.

We have a bible that was originally given to us in Hebrew, then translated into Greek, Latin, English and then every other language following. While I understand the different types of Scriptural translations (word for word vs. thought for thought) and the spectrum all the current translations fall into, none of these is without errors, even the KJV.

As Christian's, we should not divide over bible translations. It is ok to have your favorite. It is ok for other people to have their favorite. We do not all speak 17th-century English, or any English at all for that matter. I would recommend that Christian's avoid translations that seriously deviate from the original text (The Message, CEV, TEV, Living Bible, TNIV, etc.) Absolutely avoid the New World Translation (Jehovah Witness's Bible) which seriously tampers with the integrity of Scripture.

## II. Water Baptism

Teaching baptismal regeneration or the emphasis on water-baptism FOR salvation is an error. Scripture does not support this position, but rather, people misconstrue certain passages to come to this conclusion. For the sake of argument, let us break down water baptism and its relation to the salvation of the believer.

1. We are first introduced to water baptism through John the Baptist (JTB). He baptized people in the Jordan for 'repentance.' (Matt. 3:5)
2. JTB declares that One (the Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world-John 1:29-31) is coming after him, who's shoes he's not worthy to carry. He will **baptize** you with the Spirit and fire (Matt. 3:11).
3. So now we have two types of baptism- water baptism and baptism by the Holy Spirit. Which do you think is necessary FOR salvation? The washing of water of the flesh (1 Peter 3:19-21), or the washing of the soul by the Holy Spirit (Titus 3:5-7).
4. Acts 2 shows Peter preaching and thousands coming to salvation.
  - a. First, we see them hear the message, coming to the realization they NEED salvation (Acts. 2:37)
  - b. Secondly, we see Peter tell them

*Then Peter said to them, "Repent, and let every one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins; and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.*
  - c. This word 'for' is the Greek word 'eis.' It can mean a number of different things, and it is unfortunate that English scholars have chosen this word 'for' since it can

also mean *unto* or *into*. See the above (I) on errors in translations from Greek to English. From CARM;

“In [Acts 2:38](#) the main verb is metanoesate (change mind), the aorist direct imperative (a command) of metaneo which means to repent (change mind). This refers to that initial repentance of the sinner unto salvation. The verb translated "be baptized" is in the indirect passive imperative (a command to receive; hence, passive voice in Greek<sup>1</sup>) of baptizo, which does not give it the same direct command implied in "repent." The preposition "for" in the phrase "for the remission of sins" in Greek is "eis," unto or into, and it is in the accusative case (direct object). It can mean, "for the purpose of identifying you with the remission of sins." It is the same preposition we find in [1 Cor. 10:2](#) in the phrase "and were baptized unto Moses." Note that both contexts are dealing with baptism and identification. In [1 Cor. 10:2](#) the people were baptized or spiritually identifying themselves with the purposes and vision of Moses.” ([Link](#))

- d. If Acts 2:38 were the definitive example of HOW we are saved, then we should see this reiterated throughout the rest of Scripture. We do not. See Acts. 3:19, 8:37, 10:44-48, 19:4.
  - e. The order we see in Acts is hearing the message, repentance and belief in the risen Christ, THEN baptism. Baptism is something born-again believers do, not what we do to be saved.
5. The Apostle Paul did not include water baptism in the Gospel message, but as something separate, that follows conversion. (1 Corinthians 1:17, 15:1-6, Gal. 1:8-9, Eph. 2:8-9)
  6. There is one Lord, one faith, and one baptism. This baptism is not of water, but of the Holy Spirit who seals us until the day of redemption (Eph. 4:5, 30).
  7. Lastly, salvation is either by grace through faith (Eph. 2:8-9), or it is not. The absolute clearest passages on salvation (John 3:16, Rom. 10:9-13) do not mention water baptism in any way, shape, or form. IF water baptism were necessary, it would be included in these critical passages. Water baptism is a requirement FOR the believer, NOT to become a believer.

### **III. Hypercritical Discernment Ministries**

Certain discernment ministries, perhaps good intentioned, become so hypercritical that anyone who disagrees with them even on non-essential views, are written off as heretics or apostates. There is a charge by Christ and other contributors to Scripture to contend for the faith in love, with longsuffering and patience. When we exclude love, we are nothing more than clanging brass symbols who come off as self-appointed, self-righteous, biased, and narrow-minded. IOW, while there is absolutely a need for discernment in these last days, we are commanded to do so in love. (See also Matt. 18:15-17, Gal. 6:1-5, 1 Cor. 13, 2 Tim. 2:23-26, James 5:19-20, 1 Peter 3:15, 1 John 4:5-12, Jude 1:3, 22-23, etc.

#### IV. Predestination

This is a *can of worms* doctrine I always hate getting into, simply because it can be argued either way. Therefore, I will surmise this into its simplest form and leave it there.

1. God is omniscient and knows everything, from the end to the beginning (Isaiah 46:9-10)
2. God foreknew us (Matt. 25:34, Eph. 1:4), and foreknew who would come to Him in repentance and salvation. By default, God also knows who would not come to Him, thereby earning damnation and eternal separation.
3. Although God already knows the choice we will make, it is still ours to make. Probably the best explanation I have come across is from Gotquestions.org;

“It is impossible for us to fully understand the dynamics of a holy God molding and shaping the will of man. Scripture is clear that God knows the future (Matthew 6:8; Psalm 139:1-4) and has total sovereign control over all things (Colossians 1:16-17; Daniel 4:35). The Bible also states that we must choose God or be eternally separated from Him. We are held responsible for our actions (Romans 3:19; 6:23; 9:19-21). How these facts work together is impossible for a finite mind to comprehend (Romans 11:33-36).

People can take one of two extremes in regard to this question. Some emphasize the sovereignty of God to the point that human beings are little more than robots simply doing what they have been sovereignly programmed to do. Others emphasize free will to the point of God not having complete control and/or knowledge of all things. Neither of these positions is biblical. The truth is that God does not violate our wills by choosing us and redeeming us. Rather, He changes our hearts so that our wills choose Him. “We love Him because He first loved us” (1 John 4:19), and “You did not choose me, but I chose you” (John 15:16).”

Therefore, predestination vs. free will becomes the age-old question that we finite humans cannot fully understand, nor will we this side of the veil. I am not sure why this has ever been such a huge, contentious, church-splitting issue for believers over the centuries.

#### V. Eschatology

By far my favorite topic to discuss with anyone is eschatology (the study of last things). I view eschatology as secondary only to soteriology (the study of salvation) and by which all other Christian doctrines hang from. Every doctrine has eschatology built into it, interwoven through, and connects every other doctrine, so to ignore it, is detrimental to the health of the believer and church. We find the first prophecy in the bible in Genesis 3:15 about salvation and the redemption of humanity (the *protoevangelicum*). Thus, by prophecy, we see the salvation story foretold at the very beginning of creation.

There are really three types of believers out there regarding bible prophecy. There are those who zealously passionate about it (in its varying positions), there are those who ignore it completely, and there are those who balance it with all other doctrines.

1. Those who ignore it, do so at their own peril. While it is not necessary for salvation, it is instrumental in understanding how all other Christian doctrines tie together. Without prophecy, one is getting an incomplete picture of both the Old and New Testaments. Most of the mainline Protestant denominations, much of Roman Catholicism, and much of the Seeker-Sensitive, Emergent Church, and other modern movements have largely abandoned the proper study of eschatology.
2. Those who are *overly zealous* in their beliefs tend to become militant in their positions (whatever that may be). They then use it as a way to measure other believer's salvation status. I have been guilty of this. Furthermore, cults use their particular brands of eschatology as a means to frighten their followers (hence the term *doomsday cult*) which is an abuse of the text and heretical.
3. Finally, there are those who hold a healthy balance of eschatology with all other doctrines, recognizing its "non-essential" (as it relates to salvation) role to our eternal state. I would add though, that having the correct eschatological position is critical to the spiritual development of the believer (Eph. 4:11-16, 2 Peter 1:19-21, Rev. 19:10). If your eschatology is askew, then you can be sure that other doctrines you hold to are also misaligned.

## Conclusion

No believer alive today, nor since Christ, is or has ever been perfect. We, as the apostle Paul appropriately noted, *see through a glass darkly* (1 Cor. 13:12). We now are two-thousand years removed, have an inerrant bible (in its original form) but translated into our lesser languages by fallible men. We have misunderstandings over particular doctrines given this language barrier, of which God put in place at Babel (Gen 11:7).

It takes our regeneration to even begin to understand Scripture. That is our salvation by His grace through our faith (which He makes possible), placed solely in the finished and redemptive work of Jesus Christ on the cross of Calvary and His subsequent resurrection from the dead to change us. We do not go from being unsaved to saved, but from being spiritually dead to spiritually alive with new natures (2 Cor. 5:17-21). We are baptized by the Holy Spirit into the singular, universal, multi-membered, corporate body of Christ here on the earth, sealed by the Holy Spirit until the day of redemption (2 Cor. 1:21-22, Eph. 1:11-14, 4:30).

While it is important to hold to a doctrine properly (through a literal, grammatical, historical hermeneutic), we must demonstrate love, patience, and humility when we teach, write, instruct, and share with those who do not. Above all, we must love each other, because by this, the world will know we are of Christ. As Theodore Roosevelt was once quoted saying, *people do not care how much you know, until they know how much you care.*

And He Himself gave some *to be* apostles, some prophets, some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers, for the equipping of the saints for the work of ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, till we all come to the unity of the faith and of the knowledge of the Son of God, to a perfect man, to the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ; that we should no longer be children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the trickery of men, in the cunning craftiness of deceitful plotting, but, speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things into Him who is the head—Christ—**Ephesians 2:11-15**

# Modern Warfare: Apocalypse Edition, Vol. 1

“Let your plans be dark and impenetrable as night, and when you move, fall like a thunderbolt.”

— Sun Tzu, the Art of War

Ever since Cain raised up against his brother Abel in anger and with a murderous heart and struck him down, human blood has soaked the earth. In fact, warfare has been one of the oldest mainstays of human history. Where mankind has advanced technologically, he has always done so with how this new invention would benefit him in war. The 20th-century has been particularly bloody, perhaps more so than all of the rest of human history combined with estimates as high (or higher) than 200,000,000 deaths. Historical tacticians, and strategists such as Sun Tzu, Alexander the Great, Napoleon Bonaparte, and Carl Von Clausewitz, were all students of warfare, and used it to shape their own destinies. However, even at their best, their geopolitical reach and hold was limited by the technologies of their day.

Modern military strategists have refined and codified our understanding of warfare to three organizational arenas: the strategic, the operational, and the tactical (more on this later). They also have defined the three domains' militaries must fight and win in order to stay ahead of their enemies. These domains are **land**, **sea**, and **air** (respectively). In recent years, we have had to add **cyberspace** to the battlefield domains as technology has advanced and revealed it as major weakness to modernized nations. Adding to that, is the changing demography of the human landscape in the 21st-century, where our population has reached around 7.6-7.8 billion people. This has reshaped the battlefield because of urbanization and the rise of megacities around the globe. Because of this, we must also now contend with the **subterranean** domain. Lastly, President Trump recently announced the introduction for a space force, primarily, to contend with the growing [threat](#) in space.

However, according to the Bible, there is yet another domain which has largely been ignored by leaders today and that is the **spiritual** domain. You see, humans are not the only sentient beings operating in our world.

## Beyond Sight

For we do not wrestle against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this age, against spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places.

*Ephesians 6:12*

Regardless of what you believe, there is a growing governmental understanding and recognition of supernatural and unexplainable phenomena happening all around the world. Reputable military and civilian aviators, air traffic control, astronauts, as well as CCTV from the International Space Station, have proven without any doubt, that we are not alone. It has also shown us that these extraterrestrial (or extradimensional) beings, not only defy our laws of gravity and physics, but also are becoming bolder in their appearances and interactions with mankind.

Of course, we Christians already knew that.

The Bible has told us all along that humans are not alone. The Bible lists three orders of Beings in this universe: the Godhead, the Angelic realm, and Humans. Within the Godhead, we have the Father, the Son, and the Holy Spirit. All are different Persons, carry out different roles and responsibilities, but are the same substance, also being co-equal and co-eternal.

Then there is humankind. From the African Maasai, to the northern Europeans, from the Jewish people to the Arabs, Asians, Inuit's, etc., there are many different kinds of people within the same human race. In terms of variety and types, the Angelic realm is no different. There are cherubim, seraphim, archangels, and probably many others that we are not told about. However, for the purposes of our discussion today, there are two primary categories, the Unfallen (or Holy) angels, and the Fallen (or wicked) angels.

As the Prophet Elisha points out in **2 Kings 6:16-18**, the total number of angels is in the realm of the innumerable ([probably](#) in the hundreds of billions) who exist all around us. While angels are largely marketed to the world as cute, pondering babies flittering about with tiny wings, the reality is that angels are beings of immense power and intelligence who can move inter-dimensionally.

This means that they can enter our reality just as easily as they can the unseen realm. The Bible tells us that we (people) have often entertained angels unaware, since they can take on human form when necessary (Hebrews 13:2). They preceded man in the order of creation and were present at the founding of the earth (Job 38:4-7).

### The Unfallen

Although angels outnumber humans by quite a bit, there are only a few named angels in the Bible. One that we know of is the Archangel Michael, who is tasked with, among other things, watching over the nation of Israel (Daniel 12:1). The only other unfallen named angel is Gabriel, and who has been instrumental in delivering crucial information to the likes of Daniel, Joseph, and Mary concerning prophetic events and the Incarnation of Christ. Holy angels are tasked with many different responsibilities, from being ministering servants to guardians and messengers; they largely operate undetected on this side of the veil. Jesus told Peter at His arrest that if He asked, the Father would provide more than twelve legions of angels (Matt. 26:51). Therefore, they are at God's disposal to do whatever it is He asked them to do. Moreover, while we may be oblivious to their presence, we are often the beneficiaries of their actions.

### The Fallen

Not all angels are holy and benevolent. Some are dark, violent, and extremely wicked. We are told in Scripture (Rev. 12:4) that a third fell with Lucifer when he rebelled before man was created. Since the total number of angels cannot be counted, neither could we count the third who fell. We assume that even just the third of the angels, still outnumbers mankind by a significant amount. As with the holy unfallen angels, there are only three (possibly) named fallen (evil) angels in Scripture, **Lucifer** (Satan), **Abaddon** (Apollyon), and Beelzebub (if he is a separate being apart from Satan). As for the rest, although not personally named, Paul simply



refers to them by rank and position...*principalities...powers...rulers of the darkness of this age...spiritual hosts of wickedness in the heavenly places* (Eph. 6:12). These beings are eternally damned and have no hope of redemption. It should be safe to say that these fallen and unredeemable angelic beings do not have our best interests at heart.

### The Battle in the Garden

It was in the garden that Lucifer launched the first salvo of war against our God. He deceived Eve into breaking the one rule God had given them through Adam, which was not to eat from *the tree of the knowledge of Good and Evil*, which stood in the center of the Garden (Gen. 2:15-17). When God confronted the three (Adam, Eve, and the serpent Lucifer), He pronounced curses upon each of them, of which, one was aimed directly at Satan. There would come a day when *the seed of the serpent* and *the seed of the woman* (Gen. 3:15) would do battle. In hindsight, we know that Satan would bite His heel through the death on the cross, but since neither death nor hell could hold Jesus, it was as inconsequential as a dog nipping at your heel (Rev. 1:18). However, this same death would crush Satan's power and authority, by offering mankind something these fallen angels will never receive, redemption. Even though the cross was a fatal blow to Satan's overall agenda, there will come a day when Christ literally defeats Satan (and all those in his employ) in an actual, physical battle.

Unfortunately, at present, we are still under old management.

God originally gave Adam the title deed to the earth (Gen. 1:26-28). However, when Adam broke God's one rule, he became sinful and mortal, and inadvertently handed that deed over to Satan; and the earth has been under satanic management ever since (1<sup>st</sup> John 5:19). Thus, between the fall of Adam and Noah's flood, Satan spent the better part of that 1,600 years trying to corrupt the entire human genome through angel (fallen) and human cross breeding (Gen. 6:1-4). This so that a Savior could not come from *the seed of the woman* and destroy him.

He came close.

By the time the flood came, only eight people survived.

Satan's weapon of choice?

Genetic tampering.

God's weapon of choice?

Water. Lots of it.

In terms of warfare, Satan went high-tech and God went low-tech.

It is interesting to me to see how technical Satan got right from the start; clearly, he was not messing around. Since creation, there has been two resets placed upon humanity as a whole, the first being *Noah's Flood*, and the second, the *Tower of Babel*. At Babel, merely a century or so after the flood, humanity was again united in rebellion against God.

As the Ark rested on Mt. Ararat, God convened what we call the *Noahic Covenant* with Noah and his sons on behalf of humanity. Several important changes to the world order arose from this particular covenant ([Gen. 9:1-17](#)).

1. Mankind should be fruitful and multiply and fill the face of the earth
2. Mankind could eat whatever he wanted, so long as it did not have blood in it (this because people were presumed to be purely vegetarian before the flood)
3. If anyone takes another's life, his or her life would be required.
4. The rainbow would be a perpetual reminder that God would never flood the earth again

And so instead of multiplying and filling the earth as they were instructed, they multiplied and congregated on *the plains of Shinar* (in what is today northern [Iraq/Syria](#)). They began building a large tower there for reasons we are not entirely sure of today, but speculation ranges from a means to escape a future flood, to trying to open a *star gate*. All we know for sure, is that they were attempting to build a great city there to “make a name for themselves” under the leadership of a great-grandson of Noah called [Nimrod](#). Whatever reasons they had for building the tower, the important takeaway is that although not stated, it is a very reasonable assumption that Satan was instrumental in influencing Nimrod to disobey God by not filling the earth. For the purposes of our benefit, God goes down to see what is transpiring and makes a curious statement:

But the Lord came down to see the city and the tower which the sons of men had built. And the Lord said, “Indeed the people are one and they all have one language, and this is what they begin to do; now nothing that they propose to do will be withheld from them. **Genesis 11:5-6**

Up until this point in history, man's greatest strength was in their ability to communicate with each other without barrier, because everyone shared the same language. What God was stating here was that there is nothing mankind cannot do when they are united. Therefore, God (out of His mercy) decides to act and separates mankind by both language and presumably race. What is also noteworthy is the fact that there are around 270 global flood stories, from vastly different cultures, still found around the world today. The only way that makes sense is if everyone shared the same language and history before Babel.

The reason for these flood stories is not difficult to understand. When we turn to the history book of the universe, the Bible, we learn that Noah's descendants stayed together for approximately 100 years, until God confused their languages at Babel ([Genesis 11:1–9](#)). As these people moved away from Babel, their descendants formed nations based primarily on the languages they shared in common. Through those languages, the story of the Flood was shared, until it became embedded in their cultural history. ([Link](#))

## Conclusion

Since the Babel incident, mankind struggled fruitlessly to overcome the barriers God put in place in *Genesis 11:6*, that is, until the 20th century. With both the British and the American's dominating much of the past two-hundred years in global affairs, English has become the most commonly used language around the world for governance, business, entertainment, aviation,

financial markets, etc. There really isn't any place you can go anymore in the world where someone does not speak English. Furthermore, we now have the technology in our phones and other electronic devices that can automatically translate most languages so that communication is no longer remaining a divine barrier.

While military and other leaders do not consider the spiritual (or unseen) realm as a "legitimate" domain, they do not dismiss the possibility that other dimensions exist. The Bible explains in numerous places that the unseen realm is more real, and more permanent, than the realm we currently inhabit (2<sup>nd</sup> Cor. 4:18). This means that despite what anyone says, we have to contend with the spiritual nature of our existence on earth, which most assuredly includes the unseen spiritual warfare that is raging all around us.

At present, this unseen spiritual battle remains a campaign of influence (good vs. evil), but very soon, the supernatural world will come crashing back into the natural just after *the Rapture of the Church*. Like us, Satan is in the dark in terms of when exactly it (the Rapture) will occur. God's overarching plan of the ages is fairly open and understandable, but there are still a few things the Father keeps close to the chest. The exact timing of the Rapture is one of them. When it happens, the Rapture will be like that proverbial thunderbolt that shocks the world into the perfect crisis when God removes His ambassadors (us) without warning, and leaves the world in crisis and ripe for deception. Then the unseen campaign of influence and spiritual warfare will take on a very physical manifestation, by way of the man we commonly refer to as *the Antichrist*. He will have all the backing and authority over the kingdoms of the earth, given to him by the one who currently holds it, Satan (Luke 4:5-6, 1<sup>st</sup> John 5:19, Rev. 13:7).

Now I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals; and I heard one of the four living creatures saying with a voice like thunder, "Come and see." And I looked, and behold, a white horse. He who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering and to conquer. **Revelation 6:1-2**

## Modern Warfare: Apocalypse Edition, Vol. 2

### Info Wars

*But you, Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book until the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase. Daniel 12:4*

Over the past 3,000 years, we have seen how new technologies (i.e., *Revolutions in Military Affairs*, or RMAs) could not only change the course of a battle, but also the destiny of an empire. The sling shot, the armored chariot, the phalanx, the bow and arrow, catapults, gunpowder, manned flight, and the atom bomb are just a few of these RMAs which have repeatedly shaped the course of history. The 21st-century is also promising to add to the already long list of deadly achievements man has arrived at, with artificial intelligence, quantum computing, nanotechnology, unmanned air/ground/sea systems, biometric technologies, sonic/acoustic weapons, energy-directed weapons, and so forth.

While the nature of war (why we fight) rarely changes, the character (how we fight) is always marching toward greater methods of devastation and destruction. That got me thinking about the final battle we see in Scripture at our Lord's return...*the battle of Armageddon*. So is the rapid modernization we see today, simply a byproduct of *Moore's Law* (the doubling of technology), or is there a more nefarious reason why things in [research](#) and [defense](#) industry (and technology in general) have gotten so weird?

Which brings us to the speed at which knowledge is accumulating. For most of human history, technological achievements moved slowly. However, starting in the late 19<sup>th</sup>-century, things began to change very rapidly. Granted, this largely depended on the specific fields of study per se, as the old saying goes, *a rising tide raises all boats*. According to the website [industrytap.com](http://industrytap.com), the author notes the following,

Buckminster Fuller created the "Knowledge Doubling Curve"; he noticed that until 1900 human knowledge doubled approximately every century. By the end of World War II knowledge was doubling every 25 years. Today things are not as simple as different types of knowledge have different rates of growth. For example, nanotechnology knowledge is doubling every two years and clinical knowledge every 18 months. But on average human knowledge is doubling every 13 months. According to IBM, the build out of the "internet of things" will lead to the doubling of knowledge every 12 hours. ([Link](#))

Beginning with the *first industrial revolution* (circa 1780s), mankind began to harness power through steam and water. The *second industrial revolution* (circa 1870s) introduced the assembly line, mass production, and the harnessing of electricity. It was here also that we see the birth of the automobile and manned flight. The *third industrial revolution* (circa 1970s), allowed for electronics, computers, and automation to process increasingly larger amounts of information in shorter periods of time. The *fourth industrial revolution* (circa present day) saw the introduction

of cyber physical systems, the internet of things, quantum technology, digital currencies, artificial intelligence, 3D printing, digital networks, etc.

This last revolution vastly multiplied man's ability to harness enormous amounts of information in a fraction of time and space. If usable and qualified information equals intelligence, then intelligence drives operations and operations drive logistics. What this means is that the more we find out, the more we act in accordance with that knowledge. That knowledge equals action, which equals our need to resource said action. This means that the speed at which we receive, and process information is intricately linked to our economic situation.

The production for war materials (guns, bullets, bombs, tanks, etc.) had been kicked into overdrive at the outset of the second industrial revolution, which heralded a pre-World War I European arms race. Once mankind learned how to mass-produce war materials (via assembly line), nations quickly raced to amass large amounts of weapons and ammunition. This has been the mainstay for the past 120 years or more. As new technologies emerged (submarines, planes, atom bombs, etc.), nations quickly raced to out produce each other in order to maintain some type of militaristic edge. But as fate would have it, the knowledge used to produce this powerful technology quickly proliferated to less ethically constrained nations. Furthermore, the more advanced the weapons, the more advanced our technology became we used to either control or offset our enemies' weapons. However, arms races cost money, and for the last seventy-years, the United States was able to out-produce friend and foe alike.

The problem we are running into with our current world order is that our geopolitical and economic systems are still largely tied to a 20th-century model, and this is not conducive to the scenario the Bible lays out. This means that the United States role at the top of the geopolitical pyramid is problematic to both Satan's agenda and to what the Bible says will come to pass. *[Perhaps explains the supernatural hatred towards Trump and his MAGA campaign]* Something has to give in order for the current world order to be reimaged into the coming new world order called [\*The Beast\*](#).

## Assessment

*Then I stood on the sand of the sea. And I saw a beast rising up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his horns ten crowns, and on his heads a blasphemous name.*

### Revelation 13:1

The Bible states that a final kingdom is coming, and it is not the United States. Or at the very least, it is not the US in its current configuration. This beast begins after some crisis removes the US as the current world leader. It then forms a global government that controls all the economies of the world first, and then the politics **second**, and **lastly** the world's militaries. The mother of all *Hegelian-dialectic* scenarios.

The Apostle John in his first epistle, notes that anyone who denies that Jesus is the Christ, is antichrist (1 John 1:22). He goes on to note that many even in his day, many were antichrist. However, he also notes that there is a particular man, who is the Antichrist (1 John 2:18). We do not know who this man is, but we can be reasonably assured, that he is alive today somewhere in

the world. He seemingly comes out of one of the provinces that *Alexander the Great* had given over to his generals upon his death (Daniel 8:8-14). Could this be where the Union for the Mediterranean ([UfM](#)) finally comes into play?

When this crisis happens, he (the Antichrist) takes advantage of the situation and begins to take charge. He seemingly has all the answers to the problems, and more importantly, he has the full backing of Satan (Luke 4:6, 2 Thess. 2:9). His solution will be to get the world (broken into ten regions after the Rapture) to give him all their authority and create a singular system to govern all life on planet earth.

Now I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals; and I heard one of the four living creatures saying with a voice like thunder, "Come and see." And I looked, and behold, a white horse. He who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering and to conquer. **Revelation 6:1-2**

Moreover, because we are in the digital age, and our economies are already largely tied together through cyber networks, an economic coup d'état is easier today than it ever has been. Because so much has already been prepared and readied for a one-currency system all based upon the US dollar today, all it will take is a little nudge to get the nations lined up. If the US Dollar crashes, it will drag every other currency down with it. Out of the ashes, a financial [phoenix](#) will arise, probably some form of quantum-based, crypto-currency. This currency then will be directly linked with party affiliation and biometrics.

This is very much the same as how, for example, the 2001 Patriot Act came to be. The Patriot Act (or the core of it) was written both before (1995 Omnibus Counterterrorism Act) and after the Oklahoma City bombing (1996 Antiterrorism and Effective Death Penalty Act). Once 9/11 happened, there was enough political consensus and raw emotion to simply add in the additional intelligence sharing and collecting measures to make it broad sweeping in scope. This has since been renewed in four-year intervals often adding to the original provision. What could not be done by the government (Constitutional constraints aside) was simply handed to private businesses such as cell phone companies, social media, or internet companies to hold on behalf of the government for later collection.

All that to say this...when this final government comes into being, it may not be this grand sweeping entrance on to the global stage as many are led to believe. This world government is already here, and has been coming in stages for quite some time. What the Rapture does in terms of geopolitical effects, is gives mankind that final **nudge** to abandon nationalism forever. The creeping Orwellian antiterrorism measures we have seen expanded over the last few decades could not have passed, were it not for the devastating terrorist attacks of Oklahoma and 9/11. Again, crisis proves the perfect catalyst for rapid change. So where are we today in terms of seeing this final government coming into being?

1. The world's economies must be fragile and easily unbalanced due to emerging technologies and massive debt. **Check**

2. The world's economies must be interwoven to the point that should one fall (i.e., the United States), the rest would also collapse. **Check**.
3. There needs to exist some structure/system (the Internet) that all the countries *could* be controlled through. **Check**
4. There needs to be some sort of crisis that both frightens and unites the world leadership into ceding their autonomy into a collective economic/political system. **Pending**

However, creating an all-powerful and overarching global government would still be a daunting, nigh impossible task, were it not for our technological advancements. The world would need an Internet system and computers powerful enough to blanket the [entire earth](#). Although we do not see it today, the process for free global internet has already begun, albeit it also is being done in stages. The justification seems altruistic enough (providing free internet access to those around the world who either don't have it or can't afford it). But like everything else, what begins as something for mankind, will quickly become something that is used against mankind.

Furthermore, with [quantum computing](#) and cloud technology coming into the fray more and more each day, this final government system will not only have the global reach, but the power to process massive amounts of information effortlessly and limitlessly. This will not only be used for tying all of the world's economies together, but will also be used for global surveillance, biometrics, military and political messages and campaigns, artificial intelligence, and information warfare, simultaneously. The race is on amongst tech companies (IBM, Google, D-Wave, and Rigetti) to see who will gain *quantum supremacy* first. But not just amongst private industries, but nations:

The European Commission is preparing the ground for the launch in 2018 of a €1 billion flagship initiative on quantum technologies, which can put Europe at the forefront of the [second quantum revolution](#), bringing transformative advances to science, industry and society. The flagship initiative is expected to turn Europe's excellent research results in areas like quantum secure communication, quantum sensing and quantum simulation and computing into concrete technological opportunities that can be taken up by industry. ([Source](#))

In terms of national unity, the EU leads the world in their efforts to achieve quantum supremacy and even have a [quantum manifesto](#). However, it is not just the 1B euros they are dropping on this quantum bet, but also the 80B euros have invested in technological growth and research in their project Horizon 2020. They are determined to lead, and I believe that what John sees in Revelation 13's imagery, is this manifestation of a revived Roman Empire coming on the heels of a major crisis such as the Rapture, aided by this new quantum technology breakthrough. When this breakthrough happens, it will absolutely revolutionize how people live on earth. In fact, it will be so groundbreaking in terms of its power and scope, the world will say...*who is like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?* (Rev. 13:4)

Nevertheless, all in its appointed time.

What John also sees, is global government being displayed as having seven heads and ten crowns. It will be arrayed with subordinate commands that function at the regional levels. Below them will be the nation-states, who all of which, are subordinate to the Beast. However, at a certain point in time, all of that government's power and authority will be concentrated into the hands of just one man, *the Antichrist*, largely aided by another man, the *False Prophet*.

So how do we get from where we are today, to where the Bible says we will be in such a short period of time?

The answer?

In stages.

The final nudge into this system will come after the crisis of the Rapture.

If *necessity is the mother of all inventions*, then necessity rooted in *the mother of all crisis* 's, invents this final governmental system.

However, change like that is exceedingly painful (i.e., replacing dying empires), and nations at the top will not go quietly into the night. This means two things are certain on our horizon, the Rapture of the Church, and total war.

The *Rapture of the Church* (the Blessed Hope) will decimate the United States, and to lesser degrees, the rest of the world. When Christ removes His Church from the earth, it will force a change to the current world order. Since we can know without any hesitation that the Bible teaches a pre-Tribulation Rapture, this means that that change to the world order will happen immediately after. This also means that *total war* is on the horizon, because nations less effected will jockey to fill the vacuum left by the world's undisputed superpower. The EU will win that race to fill the vacuum, by way of the heavy investments in technology today. That fits exactly what the Bible says will happen here in the not-too-distant future.



# Modern Warfare: Apocalypse Edition, Volume III

## Total War

There appears to be a growing majority within Christendom today who are more than happy to straddle the fence of conformity. They do not see that the world has become increasingly dark and wicked, primarily because their eyes have adjusted to the darkness. They think they are open-minded for embracing cultural decadence and rejecting the objective truths the Bible puts forth. They reject the exclusivity of the gospel as being too offensive for our progressive age. They think their post-modern, ecumenical approach is somehow more tolerant and loving. They do not realize that war is on the horizon, and soon all have to take sides. Our enemy is not interested in peace, nor does he believe in *live and let live*. He is waging war because he knows he has but a short time.

Simply put, *total war* is a war without limitations or boundaries. We could think back to World Wars I and II as examples of this. The Bible forecasts four future total wars, as well as several other scenarios in which war is strongly implied (albeit at the regional level). These wars of the future will not only reorder the world geopolitically but will also abolish most of the world's religions. Islam, Hinduism, Buddhism, Roman Catholicism, and the rest (save Judaism and Christianity) will be rolled up into a mystery religion known only as *the whore*. Even she will be overthrown and will have her idolatrous focus turned into worshipping the man known as Antichrist.

(?)-timing unknown

(R)-timing after the Rapture, but before the 70<sup>th</sup> Week (aka the Tribulation) officially begins

(T)-occurs during the Tribulation

## Regional Wars

(?) **Psalm 83**-All of the Arab-speaking Sunni nations/groups who currently border Israel, attack her in one final attempt to push her into the sea. They not only lose this battle, but Israel ends up doubling in size.

(?) **Isaiah 17**-The destruction of Damascus. Essentially, Syria has gone from being a nation, to just another war-torn battle zone. How this total destruction comes about, along with its permanence, implies a nuclear event. Nuking Damascus may solve the problem of vaporizing the tons of toxic chemical weapons stored in hardened bunkers [underneath](#) the city.

## Total Wars

(R) **Ezekiel 38-39**-The Battle of Gog and Magog primary players are Russia, Turkey, and Iran (Persia). Also in their coalition is Sudan and Libya. Those who you would think be there, but are not, is Saudi Arabia, Jordan, and Egypt. Also conspicuously missing is Israel's greatest benefactor, the United States.

(T) **Revelation 6:3-4**-The Rider on the Red Horse sweeps in global war after the Rapture and while the EU is trying to consolidate her global authority. These nations are those who rebel against that authority.

(T) **Rev. 9:13-19**-The Two-Hundred Million Horsemen sweep across Asia and kill millions.

(T) **Revelation 19**-The Battle of Armageddon is the last battle in the 70<sup>th</sup> Week and is where all the nations of the world gather in one last attempt to destroy Israel. They are interrupted by Christ (and His armies) who return and destroy them instead. See also **Zechariah 14**.

Granted, these wars are primarily in the view from Israel's perspective. There could be other scenarios that play out before, during, or after the ones mentioned above, which affects other nations or regions. Furthermore, we are not told exactly how and when all the above happen, with the exception being Armageddon.

### The Grand Plan

The speed at which modernization is occurring finally brings us to man's propensity for destruction and Satan's lack of alternatives. Once you realize that humans on planet earth are the only options Satan has to use in his war against God, you can see Satan's hand behind our rapidly advancing civilization. Especially since Israel became a nation again in 1948. However, from a military standpoint, we must look at Satan's agenda from three different perspectives: the strategic, operational, and tactical realms.

**Strategic:** the campaign plans and themes, which encompasses the art and science (at the national level) to achieve either national or multinational objectives. From a spiritual perspective, this is the big picture of war at its highest levels. Satan's overarching plan is to prevent God's plans from becoming reality.

Example: Since Abraham and his descendants were first identified to become God's chosen people (Ex. 19:5, Deut. 14:2, Jer. 31:9-11, etc.), Satan's strategic objective has been all about wiping them off the face of the planet. He has used every major Gentile world power for the past 4,000 years to do so. The Egyptians, the Assyrians, the Babylonians, the Greeks, the Romans, the Nazi's, and now the Muslim world have all tried to destroy them, albeit, unsuccessfully.

**Operational:** the medium or mid-level engagements broken down by specific campaigns all used to achieve the strategic objective.

Example: Some campaigns were purely about destroying the Jewish people (Pharaoh, Philistines, Sennacherib, Haman the Agagite, Antiochus Epiphanes IV, Adolph Hitler). Some campaigns were all about corrupting them as a people (Korah, Balaam, Pharisees, Gnostics, Rothschild's, Adam Weishaupt, Karl Marx, etc.). Some serious misinformation campaigns have also falsely been waged against the Jewish people vis a vis anti-Semitic propaganda (Scrolls of the Elders of Zion, Islam).

**Tactical:** the smallest or lowest levels of engagements. These are battles or engagements, and are usually rolled up into campaigns, which all are centered on achieving the overarching strategy.

Example: When Satan personally tempted Christ in the wilderness to use His power or to worship Satan, or how he (or his minions) target each of us every single day to wear us down so that we become ineffective.

Satan knows he cannot destroy the Church because Christ said as much (Matt. 16:18-19). However, Satan also knows he cannot defeat God, well, because he has tried before and lost. What he is aiming for here, is a zero-sum ending. The only card he has left to play is in trying to destroy the nation of Israel before Christ can return. He figures if he can do that, he's broken prophecy, and Christ will have to renegotiate the terms of Satan's damnation.

“For 4,000 years the Jewish people have faced relentless persecution, opposition, and attempts to annihilate and destroy them; and in the future, the struggle against Israel continues. If it concerned any other people, this campaign would seem totally irrational and insane. However, with Israel, a rational but very satanic strategy sustains this animosity. For Satan, the destruction of Israel is a matter of self-preservation. Ultimately, the survival of Israel results in the eternal perdition of Satan. How can this be? Because when Israel repents and nationally invites the Lord Jesus Christ to be its own Redeemer / Messiah, that generation of Israel will be saved, and Satan's plan to destroy the Jews will be finally defeated. Christ will return to the Earth, destroy the satanic antichrist and his armies at Armageddon, establish His Kingdom over Israel and the world for 1,000 years, and then cast the still rebellious Satan into the Lake of Fire forever and ever.” (Rev. 20:10) (Thomas S. McCall, Zola-Levitt Ministries)

### Corrupting the Land

During the almost two-thousand yearlong diaspora, the land of Israel lay a perpetual wasteland. Like an ancient Chernobyl or Fukushima, the land of Israel seemed cursed and forbidden, as if a dark, poisonous cloud hung over anyone who attempted to inhabit it through conquest. God's intent was that it lay dormant until its rightful rulers (i.e., the Jewish people-see *Ezekiel 37*) came back into the land exactly when God intended them to do so. And so it has been.

When the Romans under General Titus sacked and conquered Jerusalem in 70AD, up until the Bar Kokhba Revolt in 132AD, a semblance of Jews still remained in the land, albeit, in more of a squatter-status, than as citizens. But by the end of the *Bar Kokhba Revolt* in 135AD, the Roman Emperor Hadrian ousted every last Jew from the land, salted the ground so nothing would grow, and then renamed the area *Syria Palaestina* so that even the land no longer bore a Jewish name. He attempted to erase their ties to the land forever.

From 135AD until 1517, the ownership of the land of Israel was turned over and over again and continuously fought over by various succeeding Gentile kingdoms: The Romans, Byzantines, Sassanid's, Umayyad's, Abbasids, Tulunids, Fatimid's, Crusaders, and Mamelukes all had their day in the sun. It wasn't until the last kingdom, the Ottoman Turks, held the land for 400 years (or eight Jubilees) until they eventually lost it at the end of World War I. Jerusalem was still divided and would remain so until the Six Day War (1967). At the conclusion of that war, the Muslims were strangely allowed to retain authority over the last and most important part of

Jerusalem, the *Temple Mount*. At some point in the not-too-distant future, the Muslims will finally lose control over this, and then the Jews will build their third temple.

### Corrupting Their Legitimacy

Throughout the 1,878-year Jewish diaspora, Satan has been exceedingly busy corrupting anything Jewish. From the reintroduction of pre-Christian Talmudic writings, to the first century Pharisees and Judaizers, Christianity was challenged at every step. The reason for this, is that Christianity is fulfilled (or realized) Judaism through the promised Messiah, Jesus Christ.

Following Christ and His Apostles rose the Gnostics and proponents of Jewish mysticism. They produced such aberrant teachings as *the Zohar* and other *Kabbalistic* writings. Satan was particularly busy in the 17th-18th centuries corrupting particular Jews into propagating such nefarious deeds that it would poison their ethnic identity forever. [The Rothschild's](#), Adam Weishaupt (founder of the Illuminati), Karl Marx, Vladimir Lenin, Leon Trotsky, Sigmund Freud, and numerous Nazi-members who did their best to deny and ignore their own heritage.

These all did terrible and staggering damage to the human race by bringing in new world order ideologies, [Social Darwinism](#), and other socio-political models responsible for the deaths of hundreds of millions of people in the 20th-century. In fact, almost every modern conspiracy theory today can in some way be traced back to the Jews in some form or fashion. Whether it be from the [Elders of Zion](#) propaganda, or some other nonsense that shows them trying *to take over the world*, the Jews are continually blamed for everything.

What we see today in the Middle East and now Europe is the rekindling of these irrational flames of Anti-Semitism, primarily amongst Muslim and socialist populations worldwide. This began toward the end of World War II when it looked like the Nazi's were not going to win the war. This was and still is, a satanically inspired failsafe measure Satan put in place should Hitler and the Nazi's fail to complete *the Final Solution*. Thus, we can see the complexity, intricacy, and lengths Satan has gone to destroy the land of Israel and their legitimacy. However, all of Satan's schemes have failed and God still got the land and the people back in there, who would fulfill their role in these *last days*.

### Destroying the People

As prophesied (Deuteronomy 28:64, Leviticus 26:33), the Jews would be scattered throughout the world during their diaspora. However, their ability to remain a unique and distinct people group is every bit as much a miracle as was the rebirth of their nation in 1948. God sustained them (Isaiah 49:15-16, 66:22) as promised despite the fact they rejected their own Messiah and had Him condemned to death (Matt. 27:25). Although their preservation was supernatural and divinely appointed, it would not be without first being disciplined and through much suffering (Deut. 28:65, Jeremiah 30:11).

Just about every major kingdom that rose to power during those two millennia persecuted them. The Jews would find no respite from the Romans or the Byzantines, nor the French, the English, the Spanish, the Russians, and just about every major European power that existed until the founding of the United States. The Roman Catholic Church would be particularly cruel to the

Jews during its various *Inquisitions*. Even the newly formed Protestant leader (Martin Luther) was so frustrated at his initial attempts to convert them that he ended up cursing them as *anathema*.

Satan tried to prevent the coming of the Jewish Messiah on at least two separate occasions. The first time, he influenced Pharaoh to have all the Hebrew males who were born there in Egypt, to be drowned in the Nile (for population control purposes) (Exodus 1:16, 22). The second time was under King Herod. He two targeted male children under the age of two, to destroy the *One* who was born *King of the Jews* (Matt. 2). While these human leaders may have had different justifications, Satan did not know when this Messiah would be born. So, we can reasonably assume Satan was there whispering in their ears of these leaders that the Jewish boys had to be destroyed, because both of these were attempts at preventing the birth and life of a Messiah. This persecution will only intensify as we draw closer to the end of the age.

“Through his cunning He shall cause deceit to prosper under his rule; and he shall exalt *himself* in his heart. He shall destroy many in their prosperity. He shall even rise against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without *human* means. **Daniel 8:25**

This man, the Antichrist, also called the *man of sin* and the *son of perdition* (2 Thess. 2:3), will be Satan’s instrument to gather all the nations of the world against Israel. He uses 1) economic and political control, 2) religious power through false signs and wonders, and 3) united military might. While all these seem disconnected and disjointed in today’s modern world, Satan will use crisis to bring all three together under one final governmental system.

Furthermore, the massive ramp up of increasingly complex weapons seems very much like overkill. Considering that, around ten nuclear bombs could ruin life on planet earth for everything, why would we need thousands? Why would we need anti-matter weapons? Why does CERN operate a machine that could potentially create a black hole and destroy all life on earth? The reason is relatively simple. If Satan cannot prevent Christ from physically returning, then he will execute what the Israelis today call the [\*Samson Option\*](#). He will attempt to destroy Israel and the world in one fail swoop in an attempt to break bible prophecy.

Think about it, if Satan could destroy the Jews, Israel and Jerusalem, then theoretically, he could break God’s word. We know that he cannot do that, but he probably thinks he still can. Secondly to that, a theory posits that Satan is attempting to introduce such catastrophic weapons that he can levy against Christ and His armies at His return, should he not achieve his first goal. This is why we are seeing the proliferation of quantum physics gain much traction in the last few years. Not only have that but also energy and particle beam weapons, and armaments that attack things at the molecular level. Furthermore, he is behind [CERNs](#) attempt at opening up another dimension, which my theory believes will unintentionally open up the abyss. He is down on his numbers (he only began with a third of the angelic hosts), so he is attempting to add more fallen angels back to his forces who are currently confined.

In fact, Jesus warned that this coming period was so bad, that if He did not intervene, no flesh would survive (Matthew 24:21-22). That would not be possible if mankind did not have the weapons capable of destroying the earth.

And it shall come to pass in all the land,”  
Says the LORD,  
“*That* two-thirds in it shall be cut off *and* die,  
But *one*-third shall be left in it:  
I will bring the *one*-third through the fire,  
Will refine them as silver is refined,  
And test them as gold is tested.  
They will call on My name,  
And I will answer them.  
I will say, ‘This *is* My people’;  
And each one will say, ‘The LORD *is* my God.’ ”

**Zechariah 13:8-9**

# Modern War: Apocalypse Edition, Vol. IV

## The Judgments

When considering all the Seals, Trumpet, and Vial judgments we see played out in the pages of Revelation, we often only look at it one-dimensionally. What I mean by that is we read it, but we often fail to ask why something is, rather than what it is. Why does 100 lb. hail stones pummel the earth? Why do the seas turn to blood? Why does one-third of the vegetation on earth burn up? Is it just for the shock factor? Or are there more pragmatic reasons these particular types of judgments happen. Today, we will try and look at it from a strategic perspective.

The judgments found in Revelation are often only viewed in terms of their effects on a civilian population; these judgments also serve a more practical purpose by reducing Satan's arsenal and ability to fight and maneuver. In other words, God is channeling the antichrist into a certain course of action by reducing his options.

However, none of this will happen until the greatest crisis in earth's **recent** history occurs, *the Rapture of the Church*. Once the Church (the multimember, singular body of Christ on the earth) is removed, the restraining influence she held (by the Holy Spirit) is also removed. For clarification, the Holy Spirit is not removed (He is omnipresent), but the Holy Spirit filled and sealed body of Christ (the Church) is removed off the earth. This introduces the greatest period of darkness and unrestraint mankind has ever known (Matt. 24:21-22).

- **Seal Judgment 1:** Rider on the white horse (the political arrival of the antichrist)
  - He is a master politician and tactician. He is unassuming in his initial rise to power in that final gentile kingdom, which is the revived Roman Empire
  - He capitalizes on the crisis left by the Rapture, by using the tools at hand; Global Internet, Quantum technology, 5G Wi-Fi, the Internet of things, global satellites and surveillance systems, artificial intelligence, holography, and digital currency, etc.
- **Seal Judgment 2:** Rider on the red horse (the military arrival of the antichrist)
  - The antichrist uses war and crisis to consolidate his control when nations refuse to yield to his authority economically or politically
  - This necessitates access to a powerful military, which may be possible after the Rapture of the Church decimates the United States governmental system
  - NATO is converted into the European Defence Force and uses our collapse to assume the role of the new world superpower

- **Seal Judgment 3:** Rider on the black horse (the economic arrival of the antichrist)
  - The antichrist uses economic means initially to assume control. That introduces his political authority. That political authority causes instability, which leads to world war. World war leads to the economic (which wars usually do) to which he uses this crisis to consolidate his financial and commercial control over the world's systems much the same way Hitler's [four-year economic plan](#).
  - He implements a fail-safe form of both identity protection, and commerce via this new technology. This mark (presumably a type of biomedical [device](#)) serves as identification, [credit](#), and [loyalty](#) to this final kingdom.
  - This mark also serves as a form of worship into this new system, because by taking it one swears allegiance to the Beast. This allegiance makes the bearer unredeemable (Rev. 14:9-10), which means this mark seemingly alters or corrupts the bearer's genetically
  - Those who refuse to take this mark, are increasingly shut out of the system and face starvation
- **Seal Judgment 4:** Rider on the pale horse (death for 1/4th the earth)
  - By this time, war, famine, and pestilence have killed a quarter of the earth's population. If we were using 2018's population of 7.6B, this would be equivalent to the deaths of 1,750,000,000 people
  - He uses this crisis to further consolidate his religious control. The False Prophet (the Antichrist's campaigner), begins to turn worship away from Mystery-Babylon (Rev. 17) and towards the antichrist himself.
- **Seal Judgment 5:** Cry of the Martyrs
  - The False Prophet (the Antichrist's right hand man) also takes advantage of emerging technology with artificial intelligence, augmented reality and [holography](#), to broadcast the Antichrist's image everywhere and his seemingly supernatural power
  - This religious fervor causes his followers to mercilessly persecute anyone who does not worship the beast or take his mark of loyalty. It will make what we see today with ISIS and other Islamic jihadi movements, seem tame in comparison
- **Seal Judgment 6:** Cosmic disturbances (Wrath of the Lamb)
  - God pushes back in a warning, the earth dwellers hide in fear. Note the mention of military leaders and great men hiding in caves and bunkers at the celestial turbulence. See also ***Luke 21:25-26***



- **Transition**-Seal Judgment 7: Silence in heaven
  - Scripture (Rev. 4) tells us that heaven is always filled with the unceasing praise by the living creatures, the elders, and angels who continually praise God and His holiness. At the Seventh Seal, there is silence, which indicates the intensifying sense of foreboding about those things which are coming upon the earth
- ***Trumpet Judgment 1:*** Vegetation Struck (1/3rd of trees, all grass burned up)
  - As indicated in a previous [brief](#), the Americas (North, Central, and South) make up approximately one-third of all the trees and vegetation on the planet.
- ***Trumpet Judgment 2:*** Seas struck (1/3rd of sea turned to blood, 1/3rd sea creatures and ships destroyed).
  - The Atlantic Ocean makes up [one-third](#) of the earth's water. (Do you see a pattern here?)
- ***Trumpet Judgment 3:*** Waters Struck (Wormwood-1/3rd of fresh waters poisoned)
  - “Over 68 percent of the fresh water on Earth is found in icecaps and glaciers, and just over 30 percent is found in ground water. Only about 0.3 percent of our fresh water is found in the surface water of lakes, rivers, and swamps. Of all the water on Earth, more than 99 percent of Earth's water is unusable by humans and many other living things!” ([Source](#))
- ***Trumpet Judgment 4:*** Heavens Struck (1/3rd of the sun, moon, stars darkened)
  - Trumpets 1-4 may indicate God confining mankind to one geographic location on the earth, by making up to a third or a fourth of the planet uninhabitable. One-fourth of the earth's landmass is found in the America's (North, Central, South, and Greenland).
  - If a third of the celestial bodies are darkened, then it must be from darkened from earth by smoke, dust, or some other form of obscuration that blocks our view of the sky. Super volcano?
  - If this is the case, then the Antichrist will have a short period of time between the Rapture, and the first Trumpet Judgment, to get the people, equipment, and weapons he needs from the America's over to Europe to consolidate his power. If this is the case, then it will become the world's greatest migratory movement of people, as well as its greatest wealth transfer, ever.
- ***Trumpet Judgment 5:*** (First Woe) Locusts from the Bottomless Pit (not normal locusts, pain for five months from stings, death flees from those afflicted)

- Although we are giving a great physical visualization of what these demonic locust look like, we are not told that the people they inflict can see them. The late Clarence Larkin believed them to be disembodied demonic spirits who possess and torment those men who do not have the seal of God on them.
- Joel 2:1-9 seems to fit their actions very closely. Joel also distinguishes between normal locusts, and what these demon-locusts are in 2:25.
- Although it seems illogical that Satan would allow these demons to torment the same people he is using to thwart God's plan, John was told these demon-locust answer to another master, Abaddon (or Apollyon), and not to Satan. Here, it seems, God is using these fallen angels to disrupt Satan's plans.
- ***Trumpet Judgment 6:*** (Second Woe) Angels from the Euphrates (1/3rd of mankind killed)
  - Certainly these are fallen angels of some type, because holy angels are not bound, and because their sole purpose is to kill a third of mankind. Their loosening sends forth an army of 200,000,000 horsemen bent on war.
  - Whether this is a supernatural army, or human military force, we cannot be certain. Regardless, by adding the previous fourth of the population killed (by the 4th Seal Judgment) with this third, equal half the world's population to date, has died.
- **Seven Thunders** uttered then sealed up. Since we are not told what these are, we can only speculate that they are some type of transition judgments between the Trumpets and the Bowl judgments that further decimate the Antichrist's kingdom.
- **Transition**-Trumpet Judgment 7: The Kingdom Proclaimed by angel
  - The angel takes up the task of proclaiming the everlasting gospel in the air since the Church has gone (at the Rapture), and the [144K](#) are missing, and the two witnesses have been killed (Rev. 11).
  - Much akin to Babe Ruth's famed called shot in Game 3 of the 1932 World Series, here, the angels proclaim what will happen as already having happened with 100% certainty.
- ***Bowl Judgment 1:*** Loathsome Sores (afflicts those with mark of the beast)
  - The *mark of the beast*, which required mankind to insert some form of bio-tech into their bodies as a form of worship which allowed them to buy and sell, has now become an abhorrent reminder of their fateful choice.
- ***Bowl Judgment 2:*** Sea turns to blood (the rest of the sea turns to blood)

- If the Atlantic was the first third that turned to blood, then it would seem this judgment poisons the rest of the world's oceans. This absolutely cripples the shipping industry as well as killing every living thing in the ocean. Boats do not sail well through blood, and the world's commercial and military ocean might come to a complete halt.
- Desalinization would no longer be an option for drinking water
- For those peoples who are still in the America's, they would largely be trapped there.
- ***Bowl Judgment 3:*** Fresh water turns to blood (the rest of fresh water turns to blood)
  - With the seas turned to blood, and now the fresh water, man's options are extremely limited.
- ***Bowl Judgment 4:*** Men are scorched by the sun
  - Although scientist say that our sun does not have enough mass to supernova, our God is the God of the impossible. The Sun experiences what appears to be a supernova-like event and superheats the planet.
- ***Bowl Judgment 5:*** Darkness and pain
  - In a traditional supernova, the sun superheats and expands, then explodes and dies, which would mean total darkness. We are not told that the sun completely dies, but that the 'throne of the beast, and his kingdom' is engulfed in darkness. So it seems that either the sun partially dies (as if a percentage of the sun darkens).
- ***Bowl Judgment 6:*** Euphrates dries up (unclean spirits gather world army for Armageddon)
  - Three unclean spirits that appear froglike, stir or possess the world's leaders to gather their armies at the valley of Megiddo (Armageddon) for one final battle. With all that has transpired, it appears that Satan is rallying mankind to both destroy Israel so Christ cannot return, or fight Christ as He returns.
- **Transition**-Bowl Judgment 7: World's greatest earthquake (Islands and mountains disappear, all cities leveled, 100 lb. hail stones)
  - Not only would 100 lb. hail stones decimate civilian structures, but it would do devastating damage to any exposed military equipment and facilities such as missiles, tanks, planes, radars, and runways. This may in fact limit man's only option for moving to Armageddon, by land.

- Since (if my theory is correct) the America's are no longer in play, armies are moving primarily from the south, the north, and the east towards Israel. Note that Daniel 11 excludes the west (as a cardinal direction) from the armies listed in how they move against Israel.
- By this point, the militaries of the world cannot utilize the oceans for a water-borne assault since they were turned to blood. Neither could men use the air for an aviation assault on Israel. The supernatural heat wave, darkness, and 100lb hailstones make airborne operations untenable.
- **The Second Coming of Christ** (Rev. 19)
  - As all the armies of the world converge on the plains of Har Megiddo (Armageddon), the sky is literally peeled back, and Christ returns with His own armies in tow.
  - The world's armies then begin to fire their weapons and wage a ground to air assault on Christ, but are stopped when Christ singlehandedly defeats them simply by His speaking their destruction.

Now, it may seem that I am insinuating that God allows the varying judgments to happen to weaken Satan's defenses on the earth. Absolutely not. If God wanted too, He could simply think the thought or say the word and our entire existence could blink into nothingness. The judgments were for signs so that the Jewish people (all that are supposed to be saved) are saved (Romans 11:26-27, 1 Corinthians 1:22).

Furthermore, the judgments were not only signs, but are pattern, pattern's the Jewish people would be familiar with. The locusts, the darkness, the hailstones, and so forth, are reminiscent of the Ten Plagues and their exodus from bondage in Egypt. By the time Christ finally appears in the sky with His armies at the Second Coming, they will see that He is the Christ, the Messiah, and they will mourn at this for not having believed sooner.

And I will pour on the house of David and on the inhabitants of Jerusalem the Spirit of grace and supplication; then they will look on Me whom they pierced. Yes, they will mourn for Him as one mourns for *his* only *son*, and grieve for Him as one grieves for a firstborn. **Zechariah 12:10**

Nevertheless, their faith will be confirmed because of the judgments, the signs, the patterns, and finally the deliverance as all the armies (not just the Romans as in the first century) are gathered against them. Their deliverance will be mind-blowing. It will be Christ and his armies moving through the air slaying the greatest military assembly the world has ever seen.

Then the Lord will go forth  
And fight against those nations,  
As He fights in the day of battle.  
And in that day His feet will stand on the Mount of Olives,  
Which faces Jerusalem on the east.  
And the Mount of Olives shall be split in two,

From east to west,  
*Making* a very large valley;  
Half of the mountain shall move toward the north  
And half of it toward the south. **Zech. 14:3-4**

## MOTHER OF HARLOTS: PART II

Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. (**2 Thessalonians 2:3-4**) [Note the order of titles]

The Antichrist is only one part of *the unholy trinity* that comes together in the final seven years. The [\*False Prophet\*](#) heads the religious arm (the Harlot) while the Antichrist runs the political system. The *Dragon* (Satan) gives power to both to deceive and enslave the world. At the mid-point of the seven years, Satan is cast out of heaven, and he physically indwells the Antichrist making him go from the *man of lawlessness* to the *son of perdition*.

Revelation 17 deals with ecclesiastical Babylon ran by the False Prophet while chapter 18 deals with commercial Babylon (presumably run by the Antichrist). If both are cities, then they are two different cities with two different fates. It may be that the Harlot (as a system) is comprised of the people who indwell the city as we will look at later on. Regardless, the harlot is destroyed by the kings of the beast (the ten horns-Rev. 17:16-18), and no one mourns the collapse of this ecclesiastical abomination. At this point, the False Prophet then directs all worship towards *the son of perdition*. Juxtaposed to the Harlot is commercial Babylon, who when destroyed by God causes the entire world to mourn (Revelation 18:17-19).

### The “Universal” Church

A sneak peek of what that final world religion will probably look like is the burgeoning movement known as *Chrislam*. To be more specific, Chrislam (the blending Christianity and Islam) is the end-result of an actual process which first began from applying a liberalistic approach to Holy Scripture. Liberal hermeneutics allows for all manner of incursions by aberrant theology to make inroads into orthodox Christianity. Chrislam is just one of the latest perversions, but it is likely the most significant, considering the total number of adherents to both Roman Catholicism and Islam.

Two of the most well-known publications of literature regarding the subject of Revelation 17 & 18 was Alexander Hislop’s 1853 book entitled [\*The Two Babylons\*](#). The second was Dave Hunt’s 1994 seminal book [\*A Woman Rides the Beast\*](#). Both posit that the Roman Catholic Church was/is the only qualified candidate who could fill the role of the last day’s global, apostate church known as the *whore of Babylon*. She is called a whore, not for her sexual deviancies, but rather for her spiritual infidelity. Both are credited for shedding much light on the history of ancient Babylon and how that portends for her shadowy, future alter-ego known only as MYSTERY BABYLON.

The Roman Catholic Church is one of, if not, THE wealthiest organizations on the planet. That wealth was not accumulated over the millennia by the generous tithes and offerings of its parishioners, but rather through centuries of corruption and force. She also has a rich history of

cruelly persecuting those who disagree with her dogma and imaginary authority. But even more significant than her wealth, is her political influence and reach around the world of which she has used to promote ecumenism and the social gospel for the better part of 70 years. And while I agree with most of what Mr. Hunt has to say on the topic, I think that it will be much, much more than what even he described. I believe the Roman Catholic Church will be the primary organizational vehicle which Satan uses to take over. But he will not just use hollow dogma, religious rites, and rituals to entrap the world, but will use grandiose ceremonies marked by *lying signs and wonders* to deceive the world's religions into uniting against the real perceived enemy--fundamentalism (2 Thess. 2:9-12).

Although fundamentalism applies to every belief system (religious or otherwise), the world has already assigned a negative connotation to it especially as it concerns Christianity. Speaking to the twentieth-century rise of fundamentalism, Dr. Grant Wacker of Duke University Divinity School) notes in [The Rise of Fundamentalism](#) that fundamentalism should be better defined as a 'traditionalist movement,' trying to keep things the way they were. Well, if Satan only has seven years remaining (thereabouts), the last thing he needs is for things to stay the same. His plan is to destroy the Jews and to have the entire world worship him. The only way to do that is to get people to abandon what they knew in short order and embrace this new system.

Even the Pope [believes](#) Christian fundamentalism is dangerous. This is why the Roman Catholic Church provides the perfect catalyst to create the ecumenical juggernaut which is on our immediate horizon. The Roman Catholic Church has brutally persecuted hundreds of thousands of Jews and Christians throughout the centuries (more so than even Islam). Both Islam and Roman Catholicism reject Israel's sovereignty. Roman Catholicism wants Jerusalem to be an international city open to all faiths. Roman Catholic expert Mike Gendron notes this about the similarities between the world's two most significant monotheistic movements;

Considering how Islam is so opposed to Christianity, we find it fascinating that the Vatican has included the Muslims in their plan of salvation (*Catechism of the Catholic Church* [CCC], para. 841). Nearly 50 years ago, Roman Catholic Bishop Fulton Sheen predicted that Islam would be converted to Catholicism "*through a summoning of the Moslems to a veneration of the Mother of God.*" He reasoned, "*The Koran...has many passages concerning the Blessed Virgin. First of all, the Koran believes in her Immaculate Conception and also in her Virgin Birth. Mary, then, is for the Moslems the true Sayyida, or Lady.*" 1 More recently in a 1998 message to Islamic leaders, Pope John Paul II declared a unity of spirit already exists. He said, "*There remains a spiritual bond which unites us and which we must strive to recognize and develop.*" At first glance, unity between Muslims and Catholics seems very unlikely but after a closer examination of the two religions we find much in common. Like Islam, Roman Catholicism has also offered spiritual inducements to those who put Christians to death. The Vatican offered plenary indulgences (the remission of punishment for sin) to those who killed "heretics."

A summation is that through the veneration of Mary and diminishing of Jesus, Roman Catholic leadership seeks to incorporate the Muslim world into its global ecumenical movement. It can then use Islam as its political and militaristic force to impose its will upon the world.

### Paradoxical Islam

Today we see more and more protestant Christian leaders placating and accommodating Islamic incursions into their communities by playing to the similarities rather than addressing the glaring differences. [Ecumenism](#) (promoting unity amongst Christian churches) is now being foolishly extended to non-Christian belief systems such as Judaism (ex. Hebrew Roots) and Islam (ex. Chrislam), as well as to the eastern religions (ex. Emergent church) and human secularism (ex. Social Justice gospel). This amalgamation promotes an idea that all belief systems are relative and equal, but this is a nauseating affront to the Creator of the universe. Note Jesus's position on the matter...*I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.*

#### **John 14:6**

The paradox of Islam is that it comes along centuries after Christianity and claims that the other two (Judaism and Christianity) were corruptions of the true message from God. Islam then denies the fundamental tenets of Judaism (God's attributes as described in the Old Testament) as well as the divinity of Jesus Christ in the New. According to Islam, Jesus was only a human prophet. But then the Koran goes on to speak glowingly of the supernatural qualities of Isa (Jesus).

In other words, Islam only knows about Jesus Christ because of Christianity. It then gives credibility to Jesus as a legit messenger from God, while at the same time denying His divinity which should discredit Jesus as a legit messenger. Jesus claimed to be the only way to salvation (John 14:6) and that He was God in the flesh (Exodus 3:14, John 8:58). So if Christianity is wrong on the divinity of Christ, then so too is Islam by given legitimacy to either a *false prophet* or a madman.

### The Harlot

The great Dispensationalist scholar Clarence Larkin balanced his position on her identity, not on the geopolitics of his day (early 20<sup>th</sup> century), nor on random speculation but Scripture. He posited that MYSTERY BABYLON was Ecclesiastical Babylon, of which I could most closely agree with. His description here makes sense when you compare and contrast Revelation 17 to the commercial Babylon of 18.

The "**Woman's**" name is

**"MYSTERY, Babylon the Great."**

**"Mystery!"** Where have we heard that word before, and in what connection? Paul calls the Church a "Mystery" because it was not known to the Old Testament Patriarchs and Prophets. Eph. 3:1-21.

That Christ was to have a "Bride" was first revealed to Paul (Eph. 5:23-32), and the "Mystery" that Antichrist is to have a "bride" was first revealed to John on the



Isle of Patmos. The name of Antichrist's "bride" is "Babylon the Great." Some one may ask why give to a "bride" the name of a "City"? The answer is that it is not unusual in the Scriptures. When the same angel that showed John in this chapter "Mystery, Babylon the Great," came to him in chapter 21:9-10 and said-- "Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride--**'The Lamb's Wife'**," he showed John, instead of a woman, that great City, the **"Holy Jerusalem"** descending out of Heaven from God.

Here we see that a "city" is called a "bride" because its **inhabitants**, and not the city itself, are the **bride**. "Mystery, Babylon the Great," the "bride" of Antichrist, then, is not a literal city, but a **"System,"** a religious and apostate "System." As the Church, the Bride of Christ, is composed of regenerated followers of Christ, so "Mystery, Babylon the Great," the bride of Antichrist, will be composed of the followers of all **False Religions**. (Clarence Larkin, **Book of Revelation**)

## Conclusion

Major crisis (such as 9/11) always results in brief moments of global comradery and unity. But these 'kumbyah' moments are short-lived so the *harlot system* must be in place as much as possible before *the Rapture event*. The Harlot needs both the architecture and force-mechanisms in place to quickly capitalize on this short-lived global unity. We saw similar globalist machinations of this with both the creation of the failed *League of Nations* and later *the United Nations* just after World Wars I and II.

The Arch-enemy of MYSTERY BABYLON in this last week of years will be none other than the Two Prophets of [Revelation 11](#) (possibly Elijah and Moses). These two Jewish Prophets of God will challenge the sweeping global religious craze and be equal in power and might to also do signs and wonders. Such will be the apostate spiritual phenomenon after the Rapture that their supernatural powers are for keeping a remnant of the Jewish people from wholly going after and following the Antichrist. It will not be possible because God has these Two Witnesses present to serve as the supernatural 'checks and balances.'

For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect. **Matthew 24:24**

While I believe that Roman Catholicism as an institution is anti-Christian, there are still Christians within the system today. Likewise, there are many Muslims and [Jews](#) who are coming out of both Islam and Judaism to find faith in Jesus as their Messiah. But Islam, Judaism, and Roman Catholic eschatology's make them primed for the acceptance of the coming Antichrist.

Muslims are waiting for their Mahdi. The Jews are still waiting for their messiah. Roman Catholicism adheres to Amillennialism (which is a denial that Christ will physically return to set up His Kingdom) thus requiring a man (the Pope) to act as the *Vicar of Christ* on the earth.

It would seem that False Prophet (when he comes) will serve as both the Vicar (representative) of Christ as well as the Muslim Mahdi. He then points to the Antichrist as the long-awaited Jewish Messiah. One might balk at that last point, but I believe Psalm 83, Isaiah 17, and Ezekiel

38-39 will literally **beat the fundamentalism out of Islam**. They will be ready to assimilate into this global unity movement when the time arrives.

Meanwhile, the Koran deceptively incorporates just enough of the Old and New Testament names and ideas into it so that the connection can be said to exist between Christianity and Islam. Thus, the False Prophet and Antichrist rise up after the Pre-Tribulation Rapture (major global crisis) and through lying signs and wonders, pull together the world's three major monotheistic religions (solving a lot of problems along the way) into a final world religion known as MYSTERY BABYLON.

The goal then is to get the largest number of people, in the shortest amount of time, who remain on the earth after the Rapture, to follow this new, apostate, ecumenical, militantly anti-fundamentalist, nauseating religion. If you had Judaism (est. 15 million), Roman Catholicism (est. 1.1 billion), and Islam (1.2 billion), we are talking around 1/3<sup>rd</sup> of the population who could come into this system quickly and easily. This doesn't even include all those in eastern religions (who already operate under ecumenical ideations), as well as non-religious.

Finally, adding those "Christians" who are left behind to the group because they were Christian *in-name-only*, we have over half the world's population primed and ready to be deceived at the beginning of **the Seventieth Week**; *and for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness* (2 Thess. 2:11-12).

## People of the Son

I was heading into work one morning and I began to think about the Mel Gibson movie Apocalypto. Not sure why exactly that movie popped into my head, but I have watched it several times. If you have not seen it, I will not spoil it for you, but the theme (at least to me) was about regime change and a family's way of life coming to an abrupt end. Although the movie dealt with the Mayan's, it got me thinking about a contemporary of theirs, the Aztecs. They were known as *the people of the sun* because they violently worshipped the sun-god Huitzilopochtli through bloody, ritualistic human sacrifice.

I then began to think about all the empires that have come and gone. How all those people thought that the way they lived then would be the way people always lived. How far have we come since? We have known for most of history that people's lives were brutal and short. How much of that history was shrouded in the darkness of paganism and the worship of false gods? If God had to destroy Noah's world with the Flood because of the conditions then, how much worse does ours need to get before He acts again? Everywhere we look today, we can see war, violence, starvation, perverseness, corruption, and human misery. I wondered how much longer this would continue and when would the Church wake up?

Back in 2012, I wrote an article titled "[The Watchman and the Wall](#)." My estimation then, as it is now, is that our world is increasingly becoming immune to the signs of the times. Not only that, but we are finding ourselves increasingly surrounded by other believers who refuse to accept the times we live in as prophetically significant. As frustrating as it is living in a world who is blind to the signs of the time, even more perplexing is how people who profess to believe in Jesus as Lord, seemingly have no interest in actually meeting Him.

The bottom line is that we cannot make anyone understand anything, prophetically or otherwise. We can only point out the signs to our friends and family, but we cannot make them believe they mean anything. I remember asking Jack Kinsella years ago about how a Preterist can be so utterly wrong in their understanding of eschatology, yet possess the same Holy Spirit as I do. Doesn't the same Holy Spirit guide us into the same truth?

Jack's response:

About the only Christian doctrine upon which there is more or less universal agreement is that we are saved by grace through faith in the shed Blood and Resurrection of Jesus Christ. BUT, that is the only doctrine, in the final analysis, which really and truly bears eternal consequences. Preterists that trust Jesus for their salvation will meet up in heaven with futurists who trusted Jesus, who will fellowship with pre-tribbers, mid-tribbers and post-tribbers, who will fellowship with Calvinists and Arminians together. Because if you trust Jesus Christ for your salvation, then you will go to heaven. That is the central message of the Gospel. The rest is the product of our longing to know God, and know the things of God, while blinded by the limitations imposed on us by our earthly perspective. As the Apostle Paul put it, seeing the things of God 'through a glass, darkly'. Paul says

we know only 'in part' but the part that we all agree on is the only part that really counts. Salvation by faith. In the story of the Tower of Babel, God explains how the various ethnic nations came to be.

"And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech." ([Genesis 11:6-7](#))

By scattering man 'among the nations' and removing the common bond of language and ethnicity, God ensured that no one man could ever again rule all men, as Nimrod did until the construction of the Tower of Babel. It prevented any one culture or worldview from dominating all mankind. That diversity is what allowed Christianity to flourish at the point when it was introduced into history. The reason is because Christianity is a personal relationship with Christ, rather than a commonly accepted cultural duty. God built that same diversity into the Church, which accounts for how and why sincere Christians can read the same Scriptures and come up with such widely divergent doctrines as preterist, historicism, and pretribulationist futurism. It prevents any one teacher from becoming the only accepted source of information of the things of God.

If everybody agreed on every point of doctrine, then the guy who articulates it the best becomes the Great Oracle of God. (And what if he was wrong?) So we have diversity of understanding, but the same Scripture. And we have diversity of teachings but share the same salvation by grace through faith. And we are equally sincere, because we share the same awesome responsibility of accountability before the Lord. In the end, we will be judged by how we used the doctrine God delivered to us to lead others to salvation in Christ. The necessity of diversity of understanding in the Church Age is adequately demonstrated by a peek across the divide into the coming 'Time of Jacob's Trouble' after the Church Age is concluded. During the Tribulation, that diversity of understanding is replaced by a universal religion imposed by the false prophet and directed toward the worship of antichrist. (Jack Kinsella, [Letting God Sort it Out](#))

## Assessment

Eschatology is a biblical doctrine focusing primarily on the *study of last things*. It is a component (or subsection) of Bible prophecy specifically dealing with the future events centering on the Second Coming of Jesus Christ. Any eschatological position outside the confines of the Biblically ordained Pre-Millennial, Pre-Tribulation (or Pre-70<sup>th</sup> Week) Rapture (Harpazo, catching up), is just *plain old* bad eschatology. Eschatology, like other doctrinal positions in the Bible, are not taught in multiple, contradictory ways. In other words, there is only one correct position for any given doctrine. How WE interpret those Scriptures is what drives the multiple variations we currently see taught today. Bad interpretation equals bad doctrine.

Bad eschatology is equivalent to the [Flat-Earth Theory](#) in terms of its misguided and erroneous proposals. Yet, as ridiculous as the *flat earth theory* is these days (given what we now know), it was at least understandable for those in ancient times. They might have believed the earth was flat because they had no way to prove one way or the other until Magellan's expedition.

Bad eschatology from the 2nd – 20th centuries was equally understandable, given the dormancy Bible prophecy seemed to find itself. Without Israel in her land and a Jewish temple standing, we (humanity) lost our prophetic timepiece and no longer knew when or where we were on God's prophetic calendar. Unbeknownst to us though was that God was busy building the stage for the final drama which is about to unfold. It was "understandable" that for most of Christian history, the Church did not understand where they were prophetically speaking, since they had nothing to base their position. From that confusion, arose numerous flawed eschatological positions that dominated for different periods.

- *Amillennialism*: First promoted by Augustine around the 4th-century (City of God circa 426AD) that there is no literal 1,000-year reign of Christ on the earth. Hence the 'A' as used as a negative like atheist or apolitical).
- *Postmillennialism*: First promoted in the 17th-century (Savoy Declaration circa 1658) that it was the duty of the Church to build the kingdom up here on the earth so that Christ could return and claim His throne and rule for an unspecified period of time.
- *Preterism*: Praeter means *past* in Latin and was held as an unofficial view by many around Christendom from the 3rd century until now. They viewed the events of **Revelation** having found either full or partial fulfillment with the destruction of Jerusalem and the subsequent Jewish diaspora of the 1st century. First officially promoted by the Roman Catholic Jesuit priest Luis del Alcázar in 1614 (published after his death) entitled *Vestigatio arcani sensus in Apocalypsi*. This was considered the first major counter-eschatology to Protestantism's Historicism.
- *Historicism*: First promoted by the Protestants of the 16-19th centuries, they believed that prophetic fulfillment had found/is finding its fulfillment throughout the centuries. Thus major events such as Roman Catholicism, Napoleon, Hitler, etc., are actual fulfillments of the **Revelation**.

The aforementioned positions are complimentary and often used in conjunction with each other's position. They each (in their own variation) replace Israel with the Church. They each put the onus of Christ return on the church's ability to set the conditions on the earth. They each deny the Pre-Tribulation Rapture of the Church.

However, the ones listed below are erroneous views found solely within the confines of Premillennialism. Premillennialism is the only truly Biblical eschatological position and it teaches that Christ will return at the Second Coming to establish His own kingdom. However, where there are errors, they primarily center on the Church's role inside Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> Week, and when the Rapture occurs.

- *Pre-Wrath*: First promoted in the 1970's by Robert van Kampen, this view posits that the Church goes through 3/4th's of the 70<sup>th</sup> Week (i.e., the wrath of man and Satan), but then is spared the Wrath of God (presumably only the Bowl Judgments) via Rapture.
- *Mid-Tribulation*: First promoted by many of the Early Church Fathers (ECF) that viewed the entirety of the Tribulation only lasting three and a half years. This was later repackaged in the 20th-century and is currently being absorbed into the Pre-Wrath view.
- *Post-Tribulation*: First promoted by some of the Early Church Fathers who failed to distinguish between the Rapture of the Church and the Second Coming. Aside from the Pre-Trib Rapture position, the Post-Trib position is probably the second most popular.
- *Partial-Rapture*: This view has been around since the first century, and it promotes the view that Christian's will be raptured according to their faithfulness.
- *Pan-Tribulation*: Primarily a belief held by 20th-century believers in rejection of the increased attention and focus on Bible prophecy. Promotes a laissez faire attitude of "why bother study" as things will all pan out.

## Conclusion

While born-again Christian's CAN hold to any of the above views and remain saved, the equivalence of adhering to them is akin to 21st-century believers continuing to believe the earth is flat despite the evidence.

- According to Scripture, Israel is back as nation in her ancient land. (Ezekiel 37, Amos 9:14-15, Isaiah 11:11)
- The Jew's have reclaimed Jerusalem as their ancient capital. (Zech. 12:1-3, Luke 21:24)
- Modern technology is pushing the world towards a singular system of government, economics, and religion. (Rev. 13)
- Modern culture continues to digress morally, politically, ethically, and theologically. (2 Tim. 3:1-7, 2 Peter 3)
- Nations are aligning themselves according to biblical geopolitics. (Ezekiel 38-39)
- The world is experiencing an increase (like birth pangs) in natural and man-caused disasters in the form of wars, earthquakes, hurricanes, floods, droughts, fires, and pestilence. (Matt. 24:3-14)

Instead of the *signs of the times* being big neon signs that seemingly illuminate the darkness for everyone to see, maybe we should see them as appearing in a hallway that is increasingly growing darker. Proper eschatology (Premillennial/Pre-Tribulation) then is the flashlight by which makes what was unseen or hidden, easier to see and understand. The purpose of a flashlight is to see in the dark when all the lights have gone out. All born-again Christian's have this innate "flashlight" potential, but most refuse to use it properly.

The Aztecs and Mayans were heavily into prophecy and took every sign they believed in seriously. Too bad they followed after false gods and believed in human sacrifice, we could have used some of their enthusiasm today amongst our ranks (minus the human sacrificing). I, like you, are probably very thankful that we were not born *the people of the sun*, but rather, *the born-again people of The Son*.

The principal reason why God gave us a Bible full of prophecy was so that He could tell us beforehand what would happen, and WE would believe (John 13:39). God does not need prophecy for His benefit, He already knows the end from the beginning (Isaiah 46:9-10). It was meant to be light in a dark place for us, as the Apostle Peter would say.

And so we have the prophetic word confirmed, which you do well to heed as a light that shines in a dark place, until the day dawns and the morning star rises in your hearts; knowing this first, that no prophecy of Scripture is of any private interpretation, for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke *as they were* moved by the Holy Spirit. **2 Peter 2:19-21**

## Rage against the Machine

If you think the political left is unhinged now, just wait until a minute after the Rapture of the Church happens; all hell will really break loose.

### Current Events

It is getting harder and harder to watch the news these days without feeling some overwhelming sense of hopelessness. It's like watching a train wreck happen in slow motion. It is the decline of western civilization who's solely bent on suiciding itself. If that were not enough, we watch in horror as the next generation races headlong into embracing the very ideologies that made the 20th-century the bloodiest on record. It's as if this new generation has a collective case of geopolitical amnesia. We are now being introduced to terms like; white-privilege, homophobic, Islamophobic, intersectionality, woke, safe-spaces, micro-aggressions, identity politics, gender dysphoria, and *climate change* as if they carry the significant weight of forethought. In reality, it is just political correctness (aka cultural Marxism) run amok. Orwellian doublespeak, which infers objective sincerity, but in reality, masks thought and speech control to drive a socialist agenda. Not only that, this new version of political correctness on steroids feeds a false narrative of widespread injustice.

Granted, there have been injustices across the decades, but nobody alive today for example, is responsible for the slavery issue of the 19th-century. In fact, there is no one alive today who was a slave under the pre-Civil War America. No one alive today, was responsible for removal of Native Americans from their lands. There are no Native American's alive today who had to march on the *Trail of Tears*. Certainly, those issues have had impacts down through the years, specifically with the Native Americans, but trying to hold people accountable today, for things that happened 150-years ago, is ludicrous.

What happened historically has already happened. We cannot go back in time and change that. However, trying to re-write history to reassign blame or reintroduce grievances well past their statute of limitations is lunacy. If there are no statutes of limitations, then every people-group alive today, can blame someone else for some injustice someone in the past did to their peoples going back millennia. Where do you stop? What are the reasonable expectations? What is the aim? At a certain point, recreating victim groups just becomes criminal opportunism.

Furthermore, this perceived sense of victimhood fuels rabid tribalism and anger. It (cultural Marxism) effectively taps into the emotional argument, rather than the logical one, because it seeks to **condition** its supporters into reacting, and not thinking. It is designed to divide societies into groups. The black against the white. The rich against the poor. The gay against the straight. It ultimately just creates a continuous undercurrent of anger. Not just any anger though, but a seething anger that broods and plots. This anger is then directed against the machine (the machine being whatever system you feel is oppressing you).



To the political right, *the machine* represents the oligarchies and systems that bureaucratically enslave the masses, especially when the left is in power. To the political left, *the machine* represents traditional law and order, and conservatism, who they believe keeps the rich, rich, and the poor, poor. To the great, *unwashed* apolitical middle, the machine represents the inevitable crush of the status quo. These perceptions have always produced an undercurrent of anger in our society, which at times bubbles to the surface. It is usually triggered by some injustice (perceived or real), and then gloriously misdirected against the wrong people. The brute force of the machine (usually the government) beats these uprisings down. But when it does not or cannot, the results are manifested in some form of [revolution](#) or [coup d'état](#). However it ends up, the anger is always there. It is always seething just under the surface, always waiting for the opportune time to erupt into lawlessness and bloodshed.

## Assessment

Like a bloodstained crime-scene, this lawlessness and anger has the fingerprints of Satan all over it. Even the notorious neo-Marxist Saul Alinsky, of whom is linked both to [Hillary Clinton and Barak Obama](#), dedicates his leftist manual, [Rules for Radicals](#), to the *first radical*, Lucifer.

"Lest we forget at least an over-the-shoulder acknowledgment to the very first radical: from all our legends, mythology, and history (and who is to know where mythology leaves off and history begins — or which is which), the first radical known to man who rebelled against the establishment and did it so effectively that he at least won his own kingdom." — Lucifer. (Alinsky, [Rules for Radicals](#))

Alinsky realized that violent attempts to overthrow the establishment would not work in the west as it had in the east. He needed a more subtle tactic. Thus, he promoted the dialectic method (thesis, antithesis, and synthesis), gradualism (and normalcy bias), and infiltration. Now where do you suppose he learned that?

Satan.

Satan is not a myth or legend, or some psychological projection of our alter ego; he is a real being and he is [detailed](#) in length in the Holy Bible. Throughout history, Satan has used various methods to attack God's agenda. In the Garden, he used subtle lies. Against the Israelites, he used their enemies to attack them. Against the early church, he used the iron-fist of persecution to try to crush them. The most evident example of this was with the crucifixion of Christ. Satan is nothing, if not predictable. *It is as if God knew Satan would do this ahead of time and used it for His advantage.*

But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the ages for our glory, which none of the rulers of this age knew; for had they known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. **1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians 2:7-8**

## Persecution

From the first century through the fourth, Christianity would undergo a series of intense persecutions, beginning with Emperor Nero and ending with Emperor Diocletian (Rev. 2:8-11).

Satan's attempts to stamp out Christianity through brutality only caused it to spread faster. The Roman arenas where Christians were fed to wild animals, or the pathways in which Christians served as human torches, to the crucifixions, beheadings, stonings, and all other manners of gruesome deaths, all ultimately served the cause of Christ. Therefore, the satanic forces had to regroup and come up with a different tactic to stop the spread of Christianity.

### Corruption.

If he could not crush the Church, then he would do to the Israelites in the past (Numbers 31:16), and corrupt it. Thus far, he has been doing a glorious job at corrupting religious Christianity. [Please note that I am purposely making a distinction between religious Christianity and biblical Christianity (of which he cannot touch).] In the [Seven Letters to Seven Churches](#), Christ points out the corruption that is infiltrating His congregations.

The born-again, Holy Spirit-sealed Christian understands that *the machine* represents a world given over and wholly controlled by Satan. The Christian understands that we are currently ambassadors in a foreign land whose leader is hostile to our King and us. Yet, the Christian can be hopeful because we understand that the things of this world are temporary, and that it will not always be this way.

And the world is passing away, and the lust of it; but he who does the will of God abides forever.

### **1<sup>st</sup> John 2:17**

Think about what we see going on in the world today. There are multiple layers of complexified agendas all being orchestrated simultaneously. Some of these agendas are God's, and some are Satan's trying to counteract God's plans. However, none of these counteractions is a surprise to God. He will in fact, use them for His glory. Let us unpack a few.

### God Throws a Wrench

The stunning election of President Trump significantly sets back the globalist agenda the leftists had been carefully constructing for the better part of a century. All those efforts culminated in the election of Barak Obama. After which, the United States as a Constitutional Republic, was supposed to receive the *coup de grâce* (mercy kill) with the election of one Hillary Clinton, but Trump ruined that. Let me rephrase, God slowed down their globalist ambitions (remember [Babel](#)?) by using Trump to do His will (Romans 13:1) extending a little more time for those who would come to salvation (2 Peter 3:9).

### Satanic Peace Plan

However, even President Trump is not immune to Satan's attempts to corrupt and influence him. Satan still hates Israel, and is desperately trying to destroy her. If you hadn't noticed, the *grand peace plan* Trump has been promising to roll out, seemingly keeps stalling for one reason or another (ex. Mahmoud Abbas's political posturing at the U.N., the Khashoggi killing, divine providence, etc.). I am beginning to think that if this plan ever does see the light of day (which still seems set to divide the land); it will not be carried out by Trump, but by Trump's son-in-law Jared Kushner. Regardless, Trump is giving Jared the leeway to do it, and has by extension,

loaned Jared his own street-cred with the Israelis, to do so. He might even appoint Jared as Ambassador Nikki Haley's replacement, which means that this plan has the potential to gain their trust. It is my opinion that this is the plan (or some variation of it) that will be the covenant that is confirmed in Daniel 9:27.

### Satanic Stirring

Because Pres. Trump ruined (or at least postponed) the globalist utopia they had been planning on creating, Satan has stirred up this supernatural, irrational, and insane hatred against him. Satan is using the press, academia, world leaders, the democrats, and just about every useful idiot he can find to come against Trump to pressure him. He is even using the deranged Trump supporters (there are a few) to act antithetically to what the uprising that Trump created stands for. This hatred has tapped into the minority's (speaking of numbers, not ethnicities) anger that has been seething unchecked since November 8th, 2016. In a way, this hostility has been increasing, not lessening, despite the recovery of the economy, the reduction of crime, and the favorable standing of the US in the world again.

### The Conditioning

To me, this hatred against Trump and conservatives is reminiscent of the rise of Adolph Hitler and the National Socialist Party (NAZIs). The NAZIs used their version of cultural Marxism to use the Jews as their societal scapegoat. The leftists and democrats of today have used that same tactic against Christians (and by extension, Conservatives) to be their societal scapegoat. Moreover, they are desperately looking for their own version of [Kristallnacht](#). What they lack at present is a leader like Adolph to lead them into that long night.

### The Post-Rapture World

One minute after the Rapture, when the leftists realize that all of the true, born-again Christians are gone, they will become unhinged and unchained. They will move quickly to create anarchy and chaos wherever their found by using mob violence, looting, and unadulterated ferocity to steal, kill, and right the wrongs they have had bottled up all this time. It will take a leader who has the full backing of the ultimate lobbyist, Satan himself, to quell this and organize it into something he can use to destroy Israel.

### The Rise of the Beast

This satanically backed leader will blame all of the aforementioned issues on those evil Christians (effectively creating his own societal scapegoat). There will not be any left to protest this or prove him wrong regardless. Like the NAZIs swastika, he will use some symbol as a brand that stands for the opposite of Christ that is somehow [linked to his name](#). He will market that as a symbol of loyalty to his new form of rising, globalist, government.

### Gog and Magog

Juxtaposed to the rising Beast government is Gog and company (Ezekiel 38-39), who will use this opportunity of global chaos to unleash their own fury and anger against Israel by unleashing the hordes from every direction. Since the US will be busy ripping itself apart (after the Rapture)

and no longer able to project her military power abroad, the Saudis (Sheba and Dedan) and the Europeans will not dare do anything other than utter a protest.

## **Conclusion**

To Satan, the machine represents the divine order, headed by God the Father, actioned by the Son, and preserved by the Holy Spirit. The machine represents the holy angelic order, which stands ready to carry out the orders of God. The machine represents the blood-bought Church, the bride, who acts as lights in this darkened world. The machine finally represents the nation of Israel, who serves as a reminder, that God keeps His promise. Now you know why the world is in such an awful shape it is currently in. Satan's rage is being restrained at present but will be unleashed once we depart this fallen realm (2nd Thess. 2:3-7). The world is dark, violent, and bent on destruction, because the being currently running it is destined to spend an eternity in the lake of fire. He is thrashing about; trying anything he can to prevent his ultimate destiny. It is the last act of a desperate thing, when cornered, is at its most dangerous.

But beloved, remember one thing, the [blood of the Lamb](#) redeems you thus making you untouchable. If Satan had to get God's approval to do anything to Job, just imagine what he has to go through to get to you. That does not mean you will not have trials and tribulations in this life, because you will. Nevertheless, God will only allow that which brings Him glory, by allowing you to demonstrate Christ in you, to the world.

But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), and raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in the heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus, that in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in *His* kindness toward us in Christ Jesus. For by grace you have been saved through faith, and that not of yourselves; *it is* the gift of God, not of works, lest anyone should boast. For we are His workmanship, created in Christ Jesus for good works, which God prepared beforehand that we should walk in them.

### **Ephesians 2:10**

Even So, ***Maranatha!***

# Rapture Dates and Trumpet Judgments

## (Random Thoughts on Bible Prophecy: Part I)

Inevitably, as we draw closer to the last days, things are beginning to happen with increasing frequency and intensity. These events will trigger a whole slew of emotional responses for those who are awake and watching, ranging from excitement and anticipation, to fear and foreboding. There will even be that eerie (uncanny) feeling we get when we see the prophetic passages of Scripture literally being fulfilled as we watch events unfold. In these instances, we should take comfort in the words of Christ who, on numerous occasions, stated that we were told all these things beforehand so when they happened, we would believe (John 13:19, 14:29, 15:26, 16:4).

There is no particular format for this brief; I have just had a series of things on my mind so I will unpack these in no particular order.

### Rapture-Feasts of the Lord

[Leviticus 23](#)-There are many who believe that the Rapture of the Church has to take place on a feast date such as Trumpets or Pentecost. Then there are those who believe a Rapture-event is not dependent upon such dates, but could happen at any moment. I have changed my opinion on this particular topic and now lean toward the former (feast-Rapture) bandwagon simply because Scripture does not support these specific Christ-centric events as happening haphazardly (see Galatians 4:4-5).

Those who believe it has to be on a feast date, make strong cases to the fact that the term “no man knows the day or hour,” is a Jewish idiom referencing the start of the fall feasts. The fall feasts start at the head of their new year (Rosh Hashanah-September/October) which also begins the *feast of Trumpets* (Yom Teruah is the biblical name), because it begins on a new moon. A new moon sighting before modern technology was very difficult to determine exactly when it began. You would not know the exact day or hour. However, you knew generally, when it would begin.

So follow the logic on this, you have four spring Jewish feasts that all occur within a short period:

- *Sabbath Day* (weekly)
- *Passover* (Pesach) Nisan 14-15 [Fulfilled: Christ death on Calvary]
- *Unleavened Bread* (Chag Hamotzi) Nisan 15-22 [Fulfilled: Christ buried]
- *First Fruits* (Yom habikkurim) Nisan 16-17 [Fulfilled: Christ’s resurrection]

-----**Fifty-days later**----**Last of the Spring Feasts**-----[1 Cor. 15:3-7]

- *Pentecost* (Shavuot/Feast of Weeks) Sivan 6-7 [Fulfilled: Holy Spirit given in Acts 2]

-----**Four-month break**-----

In John 4, Jesus was compelled to travel to Samaria, and it is here that He speaks to the Samaritan women and asks for water. Samaritans were of mixed Jewish and Gentile descent, thus unclean and shunned by the Jews. It is interesting to me that Christ was first compelled to go here (John 4:4) and then used this specific opportunity to present Himself to the Samaritans. It is here that he tells His disciples that the fields are ripe for harvest.

Do you not say, ‘There are still four months and then comes the harvest’? Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes and look at the fields, for they are already white for harvest! And he who reaps receives wages, and gathers fruit for eternal life, that both he who sows and he who reaps may rejoice together. **Jn. 4:35-36**

-----**Beginning of Fall Feasts**-----

- *Trumpets* (Rosh Hashanah/Yom Teruah) Tishri 1 [Not yet fulfilled by Christ]
- *Atonement* (Yom Kippur) Tishri 10 [Not yet fulfilled by Christ]
- *Tabernacles* (Sukkot) Tishri 15-22 [Not yet fulfilled by Christ]

Here is the rub, we do not know if we are going in a May/Pentecost Rapture (because we are a separate/distinct group from Israel), or if we are going in a Fall/Trumpet Rapture. Neither can we be dogmatic about a specific year. However, regarding which feast day makes the most sense, Trumpet’s makes more sense to me since this is a **Christ-centric** event and He is fulfilling these events, not us. Moreover, the subsequent feasts seem to fall in line with putting the focus back on the 70<sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel.

The Church is told in **1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 5:4** not to be in darkness (or ignorance) regarding *that day*. **Hebrews 10:25** reminds us that we would see *the Day* approaching. If we could not know the day, then how could NOT be in ignorance about it? How could we SEE the day approaching, if we could NOT know which day it could be?

Jesus rebuked the church at Sardis (who I believe to be the mainline protestant churches) by saying,

Remember, therefore, what you have received and heard--and keep it and repent. **If therefore you shall not watch,** I will come like a thief, and you shall not know at what *hour* I will come upon you. **Revelation 3:3**

Therefore, as it has happened, the mainline protestant churches have largely abandoned teaching or preaching about prophecy. They have quit watching, largely returning their gaze from the sky, to the world around them. Not only has it had a distracting influence upon them, but it has also had a deadening effect. Mainline churches are dying (literally) on the vine. It would appear then that the most commonly used phrase against trying to understand the timing of the Rapture, “no

man can know the day or hour,” is packed with a lot more meaning than we were originally led to believe.

### Truth

And you shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. **John 8:32**

There is no new truth; there is just THE Truth. If Scripture is true and I believe it is, then everything I understand about the world must be understood through that lens (or filter). Geopolitics, economics, technological advancements, current affairs, the sciences, etc., are then all measured against what Scripture has to say (or not say) about a particular topic.

While the secular world might think this particular lens is a blinder or hindrance to objective reasoning, this biblical worldview really is more like a pair of glasses. These glasses expose the world for what it really is, a four-dimensional construct (height/width/depth/time) that is currently winding-down and falling apart. Moreover, we cannot prevent this deconstruction from happening any more than we could stop an earthquake. Once I accepted the reality that God is in control (and always has been), it has taken away a lot of my own fear and anxiety about what was coming upon the earth.

### Peace and Security

*For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night. For when they say, “Peace and safety!” then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a pregnant woman. And they shall not escape. 1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians 5:2-3*

Since 9/11, I have increasingly come to understand that one cannot have peace and *security* (Grk-[\*asphaleia\*](#)) without giving up rights and liberty. The United States experiment became the most successful manifestation of freedom and liberty in human history, but as of late, has become unsustainable both for practical and existential reasons. Over the past 105 years (or since the *Federal Reserve Act of 1913*), the United States has steadily and incrementally lost its freedoms to both the globalists and socialist agendas. They (globalists/socialists) seek to destroy our experiment in liberty for their own idealistic purposes of a one-world government. A government that is controlled by a small group of elites. Although the *United Nations* became the official political mechanism for this global unification, [numerous](#) other organizations continue to work toward uniting the world under singular political and economic system.

### Islamic Terrorism

And you will hear of wars and rumors of wars. See that you are not troubled; for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet. For nation will rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. **Matthew 24:6-7**

The terms nations and kingdoms used above might seem a bit redundant, but they mean two different things in its original Greek form. Nation is *ethnos*, by which we get the word ethnicity. Kingdom is *basileia*, which means a political or governmental element. In true *Hegelian Dialectic* fashion (thesis→antithesis→synthesis), Islamic terrorism has become the “useful excuse” (thesis) by which the citizens of the West demand an answer for (antithesis). The



globalists increasingly introduce invasive and constrictive legislation to the West as a foreordained solution (synthesis) for said terrorism. We need only trade freedom for security.

Why do I think this?

Because the West refuses to deal with Islamic terrorism in any commonsense way. Instead of recognizing the destructive nature of Islam, western governments (the majority of whom are led by indoctrinated leftists), are doing everything they can to placate and coddle Islamist agendas. Islamic terrorism is useful to them at present (e.g., the Patriot Act, police-state tactics) much in the same way the anarchists were useful prior to World War I.

However, going back to my first point, if the Bible is true (it is), then Islam is not the final dominant form of religion on the earth. Rather, Satan will use Islam until it no longer serves his purposes. What I mean by this is that Satan is currently using the fear and division Islam causes to drive people into the arms of this final world government and religion. Ultimately, Satan intends to install his own man (the Antichrist) on the throne and direct ALL worship to him (Revelation 13). Islam will cease to exist as either a threat or an issue at the conclusion of the Gog-Magog War (Ezekiel 38-39).

### **Climate Change**

According to [nature.com](http://nature.com), a recent scientific study found that the earth currently contains around 3.04 trillion trees. While that might sound like a lot (it was more than they originally believed), the presumably *unbiased* researchers go on to theorize that it is roughly half the number of trees they believe existed since humans started walking upright (their opinion).

According to Scripture, during the *First Trumpet Judgment*, one-third of all the trees on the earth will be burnt up through fire and hail (Revelation 8:7). Purely going off the number of trees, this study shows that almost one-third of three trillion trees are located in the western hemisphere. If we were to add up the total number of trees in the western hemisphere's three largest nations (Canada-318 billion), Brazil-302 billion), and the (United States-228 billion), we get 848 billion trees. That is 152 billion trees short of one trillion. However, if we added in the rest of the nations in our hemisphere (Mexico, Argentina, Chile, etc.), it should reasonably fill out the rest of that one trillion trees that are consumed inside the *70<sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel*.

Does this mean that the western hemisphere is destroyed by some supernatural, cataclysmic event? I do not know, but the numbers are intriguing.



# The Uncanny Valley

## Random Thoughts on Bible Prophecy: Part II

Inevitably, as we draw closer to the last days, things are beginning to happen with increasing frequency and intensity. These events will trigger a whole slew of emotional responses for those who are awake and watching, ranging from excitement and anticipation, to fear and foreboding. There will even be that eerie (uncanny) feeling we get when we see the prophetic passages of Scripture literally being fulfilled as we watch events unfold. In these instances, we should take comfort in the words of Christ who, on numerous occasions, stated that we were told all these things beforehand so when they happened, we would believe (**John 13:19, 14:29, 15:26, 16:4**).

### Knowledge

“But you, Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book until the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase.” **Daniel 12:4**

The book of Daniel would not make sense until the earth entered into the time in which it would make sense, i.e., *the time of the end*. This unsealing period began with the Dispensationalist movement in the 19th-century by men like John Darby, Cyrus Schofield, Sir Robert Anderson, and Clarence Larkin. These men **rediscovered** three fundamental biblical truths that had been buried by millennia of religious dogma and eschatological ignorance. The late Dr. Charles Ryrie would later succinctly codify these as the *sine qua non* (fundamental elements):

1. God does everything for His glory
2. The bible requires a consistently literal interpretation (using a normal or plain sense of the language)
3. The church is not Israel, nor did it replace her

The early church fathers, as well as those in the subsequent centuries leading up to the 18th-century had good grasp of biblical history. In fact, we owe much to what we now know to them. However, charting the future was next to impossible without national Israel back in her land.

Over a hundred years before Israel became a nation again, these dispensational pioneers understood (according to Scripture) that Israel would **HAVE** to become a nation again. They did not know when or how, but only that it would happen. They understood this in large part by taking a literal interpretation of both Old and New Testament passages such as **Amos 9:14-15** and **Romans 11:25**. By doing so, the prophetic timeline began to make sense.

Unfortunately, while the dispensationalist movement began to take root and flourish, Satan, begun a three-pronged misinformation campaign around the same time (middle to late 1800s). These three categories have done more to kill, maim, destroy, and corrupt humanity than all else combined in the previous twenty centuries.

### Obvious

- It is no accident that pseudo-Christian cults like Mormonism, Seventh Day Adventists, Jehovah Witnesses, etc. also began to explode upon the scene. These groups wildly depart from the orthodox positions held by Christians on topics such as salvation, the deity of Christ, and eschatology. Hundreds of millions of people have been led astray into these false movements. (See **Matt. 24:3-5, Acts 20:27-31, and Jude**)

### Subtle

- Juxtaposed from the pseudo-Christian cults and movements, were the legacy orthodox churches/denominations (mainline churches), which remained committed to an Augustinian form of hermeneutics. What I mean by this is that they (as denominations-not necessarily as individuals) embraced the allegorical method of interpreting Scripture, which is highly inconsistent. So certain passages they would take literally, while others (primarily prophetic texts) they treated as subjective and only symbolic (which brings in significant confusion since we all have differing opinions). This led to many opposing views within Christendom, which unfortunately led to fracturing/division and weakening of the churches role in society. This also led to the teaching that everything that could have been prophetically fulfilled, already has been. While not necessarily heretical in the truest sense of the word, Augustinian-hermeneutics has had a significant deadening effect upon churches and seminaries. (See **2 Peter 3:3-6, Revelation 3:3**)

### Secular

- Charles Darwin presents his theory on the evolution of mankind, which triggered many other aberrant views such as *survival of the fittest* (later coined as Social Darwinism) and eugenics. Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels (both atheists) created a social-economic concept known as *Marxism*, which would lead to the deaths of hundreds of millions of people in the 20th century. Modern secular psychologists (e.g., Sigmund Freud, Friedrich Nietzsche, etc.) would go on to introduce atheistic “solutions” that would affect mental health for the next hundred (plus) years. All of these became supporting pillars for communist, socialist, and fascist movements turning the 20th-21st centuries helping make them the most violent and confused centuries in human history. (See **Matt. 24:14, 2 Timothy 3:1-3**)

Nevertheless, Dispensationalists would go on to publicize their divinely inspired understanding of not only of the differing stages of mankind, but how bible prophecy relates to it all. Regarding this, what sharply came back into focus was the “mother of all prophecies,” the *Seventy Weeks of Daniel* (**Daniel 9:24-27**). Once dispensationalists began to unpack this, many of the other prophetic events began to make sense. This unsealing introduced a rapid proliferation in the understanding of Biblical knowledge.

Despite the Satanic attempts to thwart this unsealing of Daniel, the proliferation of knowledge (in a much broader sense), would also explode. A markedly rapid and intense increase of knowledge began to spring up across all fields of study, more so than at any other time in history.

This trend seems not to be abating, especially since the world entered into the *Information Age* from the late 1970s until today. Note the speed and intensity:

Buckminster Fuller created the “Knowledge Doubling Curve”; he noticed that until 1900 human knowledge doubled approximately every century. By the end of World War II, knowledge was doubling every 25 years. Today things are not as simple as different types of knowledge have different rates of growth. For example, nanotechnology knowledge is doubling every two years and clinical knowledge every 18 months. But on average human knowledge is doubling every 13 months. According to [IBM](#), the build out of the “internet of things” will lead to the doubling of knowledge every 12 hours. ([Source](#))

### Technology

While much of Bible prophecy has become known in this *age of unsealing*, many future events (as depicted in Revelation) continue to baffle students of Bible prophecy. However, as we continue to press on into the *apocalyptic age*, advancements in technology present very viable options for just how the Antichrist will completely rule the earth (**Revelation 13**).

Previous despots and tyrants unsuccessfully tried to use only military and/or political might to control the nations, but NONE was able to control all of them. What was lacking then was not just the technological means to do implement control, but also the spiritual means (see **Luke 4:5-6, 2 Thess. 2:7**). However, here are three technologies today that will make this form of total control possible, once the spiritual *restraints* are removed.

- [Project Starlink](#): This is the ambitious plan by billionaires like Bill Gates and Elon Musk, to completely blanket the earth with high-speed internet (Wi-Fi) by using thousands of low-level satellites. This currently has the approval of the Federal Communications Commission (FCC). Billionaire Bill Gates and Airbus backs a separate but equally ambitious program (EarthNow). This would also blanket the earth with low-level satellites providing global surveillance for all nations. You can see how this would be very appealing to the Antichrist.
- [Digital Currency](#): In order to create a one-world economy with the implied intent to implement total control, the power(s) that be, would by necessity, need to absolutely control all buying and selling. This is impossible in today’s world as every nation uses a different currency. Nations assign an artificial value (by fiat) to a particular currency, thus determining its strength or weakness against other currencies. This has been done numerous times in history when regimes collapse or are defeated in wars (ex. Confederate dollars, Reich marks), or when nations want to purge ([demonetize](#)) certain currencies (ex. Indian 500/1000 Rupee, Zimbabwe’s 100 Trillion Dollar notes, etc.). However, the global standard for all national currencies is still the US Dollar.

This dependency on a single currency puts the world's economic markets in a highly precarious situation...more so now, then ever before. This is because so much of the world's banking is international, our corporations transnational, and the markets are connected through the internet. Digital cryptocurrency (encrypted) already exists (Bitcoin, Lite Coin, etc.), however, it is my belief that they (the world's international banking institutions) are going to wait for the right crisis to come along in order to force the nations impacted by the collapsing US Dollar to accept some global digital currency, or risk economic ruin.

- Quantum Computing: Since the world is so heavily dependent upon the internet for everything these days, it only makes sense that the current limitations (unequal access, bandwidth limitations, control of content) cannot keep up with the two aforementioned goals, global Wi-Fi and digital currency. This is why they are not currently the norm, instead of just ambitious goals. Information processing is limited by our current constructs of binary digital electronic computers who use Ones and Zeros. Quantum computers uses qubits that can act as either Ones or Zeros. Only speaking to the US contenders, Google and IBM are pitched in a fast-paced race to see who can reach Quantum Supremacy first. Regardless of who wins, the Antichrist's beast system will absolutely depend on a computer network that has the processing power to control ALL the buying and selling on planet earth, and Quantum systems seem the only technology capable of doing this.

### The Uncanny Valley

The *uncanny valley* is a concept that was first identified by a Japanese robotics professor named Masahiro Mori (phrase later coined by Jasia Reichardt) describing the eerie/creepy feeling you get when confronted by a humanoid robotic, computer simulation, or digital avatars that appear *almost*, but not quite human. There is also a similar feeling you get when watching a human act in non-human ways, such as in the cases of *zombies*, those under demonic possession, or someone high on hallucinogenic drugs.

Over the past four decades, a darkness has settled over our nation. This would be around the same time *Roe v. Wade* became the law of the land (1973). Since then the interest and access to the occult and horror has exploded onto every possible platform and medium. Adding fuel to that dark fire has been the resurgence of witchcraft and paganism (as religious movements) who have gained increasing popularity and normalization thanks in part to *Harry Potter* and festivals like *Burning Man*.

Nevertheless, we are fast approaching a time when technology will be married to this darkened spiritual realm. Virtual and augmented reality, as well as artificially intelligent beings and systems will be used to augment man's embrace of the dark arts. This will make it exceedingly difficult for people to know what is real or not (Strong delusion?). If a demon can possess a simple cardboard *game* like an Ouija board, how much more extensive could the deception run if these fallen entities possessed artificially sentient programs and robots? As believers, we know demons, fallen angels, dark powers, principalities, etc. exist (Eph. 6:12); it should not be a

stretch to understand how they will take advantage of the increasingly ambiguous nature of reality and use it for their own nefarious purposes (**Rev. 13:15**). What makes it all so crazy is that we can already see this taking shape today. People are trying to become machines while making machines into people. Things are indeed becoming, very, very creepy.

The coming of the *lawless one* is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness. **2nd Thessalonians 2:9-11**

**Even so, Maranatha!**

## The Devil is in the Details

Ever since the fall of Lucifer, he has really only had one primary objective, which was for others to follow him. He craves worship, and desires followers to fill his ranks. However, in order to do this, one needs a message, and a means to deliver said message. To the third of the angels who followed him, Lucifer's message was that they could overthrow God. To mankind, his message was that we could become like God. His message was a lie, built on a foundation of lies, delivered by the father of lies.

It is to this point, that this article is directed. The Bible talks about the world progressively getting worse and worse, until the point in which God removes His own before allowing the worst period of judgment to ever happen. I have listened to many within the Pre-Tribulation circles over the years who earnestly believe that we, the Church here in the west, are destined for persecution ahead of the Rapture. I am not convinced of that. They point to the rise in secularism and paganism in the culture as evidence. They point to the seemingly dramatic increase in the *antichrist zeitgeist*. They point to the previous Obama administration, who did everything in its power to destroy normalcy and the family. They point to the rapid rise in the persecution of Christians around the world by Muslim fanaticism.

And to these points, I would agree in part.

However, there has always been persecution.

The world has always been pagan and secular.

There has been an *antichrist spirit* in the world since Christ's ascension.

None of these is "new" things when looking at the big picture.

Remember, it was the Apostle John writing in the first century who said this;

*We know that we are of God, and the whole world lies under the sway of the wicked one.*

**1st John 5:19**

And this

*Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that the Antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come, by which we know that it is the last hour.* **1st John 2:18**

He wrote that under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit more than twenty centuries ago, and history has borne out that truth. The persecution first came by the Jews, then the Romans, then the Byzantines, then the Muslims, then the Roman Catholic Church, and most recently, by atheistic/secular regimes. It is only now (the last forty years or so) that the persecution by the Muslims have come back full circle since they maintain such a large foothold over the Middle East and Africa.

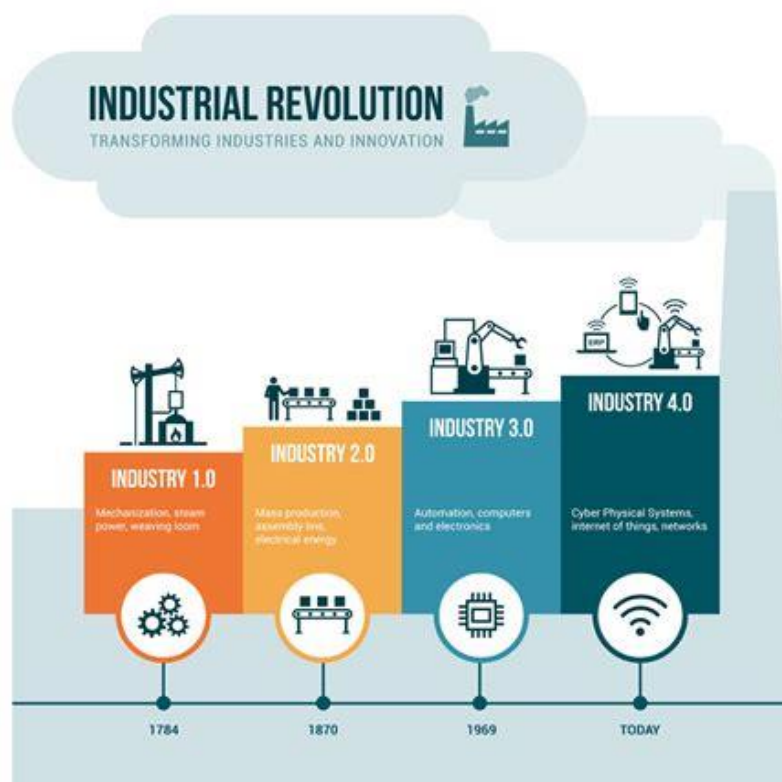
In terms of paganism, the world has almost always been pagan. By pagan I mean, any religion or belief system that replaces the knowledge of the one, true God with someone (or something) else. With the exception of a possibly the first generation families (Adam and Eve and Noah's immediate family), the faith in the one true God, seems always to be the exception to the rule, not the norm.

In regards to the *antichrist spirit* (which could have only come after the real Christ came), the corruption of the one, true faith has been present since the first century. It first came by the Judaizers, who insisted that Christian's return to obedience of the Law for salvation. Next, it came by the Gnostics, who sought to impart *secret knowledge* into the faith by inserting *false gospels* into the mix. Then, it came by corrupting the true faith by institutionalizing it. So instead of the church going out into the world, the world came into the church. This began to happen when Emperor Constantine legalized Christianity throughout the Roman Empire. It was at this point, that paganism and Christendom (as a religion) began to merge.

This ecumenical fusion worsened until it birthed the *Holy Roman Empire* in the year 800AD. This monstrosity degenerated and culminated in the bloody and misguided Crusades, which helped create the blasphemous Knights Templars as well as the Rosicrucian's, and the Jesuits, as well as the Inquisitions. However, this monopoly over Christendom began to dissipate in part with the Reformation of the 15th-16th-centuries. Even still, the Reformation was only a brief spiritual respite. Soon after, the Reformers began to quench the Spirit again by means of adding dogma, works, and morality to the one, true faith. However, the real victory through all of this was that the stranglehold the Roman Catholic Church held over Christendom, was finally shattered. The development of the printing press by Gutenberg in the 15th-century as well as the Reformation of the 16th finally allowed the Gospel to be mass-produced in different languages.

Interestingly, the First and Second Great Awakening of the 18th-century, resulted in the Dispensational Movement of the 19th. It was in this same century, (the 1800s) that also saw the greatest rise of pseudo-Christian religious movements in more than a millennium. It seems that every time God began to move amongst the people, Satan was right there trying to lead as many astray as possible. If the Seven Letters to the Seven Churches (Rev. 2-3) speak to the progression of the church eras since the First Century, then the 1700-1900s would largely speak to the Philadelphian Church era.

We then come to the 20th-century, which saw the



greatest wars the world had ever seen. It also saw the greatest technological advances in human history. For roughly six-thousand years, mankind was limited to the speed of horse. With the previous century's development and harnessing of steam and coal powered engines, technologies was simply the next logical step. (Image Source <https://spacenews.com/sponsored/industrial-revolution/images/ir-2017.jpg>)

Possibly the greatest technological feat humanity has ever overcome, was that of information processing and delivery. It could be argued then, that the Internet has done more to advance man's knowledge than any other invention. It is simply the single greatest platform for information sharing the world has ever seen to date.

The Internet is a place where with the touch of a button, you can learn the history of the world. In fact, you could learn about any subject. You can buy and sell anything you desire. You could live-stream events from around the world, and even events that are off the world. Any genre of movie, book, or music is at your disposal. News and opinions flood the marketplace of ideas, with every possible position and philosophy at your fingertips. Any kind of research and data can be created or taught, and every conceivable educational vocation is there for the choosing. Most importantly though, is that the Gospel of Jesus Christ is reaching all around the globe in ways that even missionaries could not do.

However, having all the information in the world at your fingertips also comes with some *buyer's beware* warnings, primarily, in dealing with the deluge of false information (fake news). And much like everything else in the world today, there is a dark, underbelly to the Internet. Some places online that are so dark and malevolent, that even a single exposure could scar the conscience for life. Some things cannot be unseen, or unheard. If the eyes are the gateway to the mind, and the mind is the gateway to the spiritual domain, then Satan is most interested in destroying or corrupting that connection anyway he can.

While Satan certainly delights in, and has his claws into these darkened corners of the net, that is not where he thrives. Satan thrives in the arena of half-truths and distractions. He thrives in the arena where something is almost right, but amiss somehow or someday. He loves to blend in just enough truth to make something seem correct, but not enough to save the soul. Satan also thrives in distractions and delays. When Scripture says, *today is the day of salvation*, Satan says, tomorrow. Moreover, until Satan can completely control the flow of information on the Internet (as of today, he does not), Satan will continue to obfuscate the truth of the Gospel and the immediacy for the need of eternal salvation.

## Assessment

For as the lightning that flashes out of one *part* under heaven shines to the other *part* under heaven, so also the Son of Man will be in His day. **But first** He must suffer many things and be rejected by this generation. And as it was in the days of Noah, so it will be also in the days of the Son of Man: They ate, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all. Likewise, as it was also in



the days of Lot: They ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; but on the day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed *them* all.

Even so will it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed. **Luke 17:24-30**

So when looking at the time surround the Lord's return, the overarching question then becomes one of liberty and access.

**Will the Rapture occur at a time when the Internet is heavily censored or even offline, or will things be much as they are today?**

We know that after the Rapture occurs, the world will enter into its final human phase and that a singular world government known as *the Beast* will arise. According to Scripture (Rev. 13), it will control everything, including access to information. However, we are talking about the months and years leading up to the Rapture event, as well as the gap in time between the Rapture and the official start of the *70th Week of Daniel* (Dan. 9:24-27).

We here in the end of 2018, assume (rightly or wrongly) that when the Rapture takes place, much of what has been written and taught about concerning Christ's return, will still be accessible in the time leading up to and thru the Rapture. There are two juxtaposed positions on this that seem on the surface contradictory. First, is that Satan wants to control the flow of information so he can shut down the truth of the Gospel and prevent it from going anywhere. The second point is that in order to do so, he would have to upend our current system, which will give a wakeup call to the masses possibly ruining his plans. Since no one knows when exactly the Rapture will occur, it makes strategic sense that Satan will want to control as much as he can beforehand, without upsetting the applecart and tipping his hand to the world at large before the Rapture.

He does not want people around the world to access the live stream news feeds or Internet search engines to discuss and examine out what just happened in the aftermath of the Rapture. He is doing that subtly now with a seemingly demonic *coup d'état* over much of the tech industry. If you simply do a search on how Google is helping create censored search engines for China, or blocking conservative or Christian voices on Twitter and Facebook, you can see this already taking place. Not just that, but with much of the tech world's obsession with creating Artificial Intelligence and advanced, autonomous robotics, it seems we are living in a science fiction novel.

Tactically speaking, if Satan had his way, he would completely shut it down, or at least completely control it so that when the Rapture happened, he could immediately cause an information blackout. Then, he could reshape the message coming out to say whatever he wants it to say.

**An even more fundamental question is could the Internet be completely shut down in our day?**

Granted, there are places in the world today such as Iran, North Korea, and China, where the Internet is already greatly restricted. Nevertheless, information still manages to find its way into these places, much in the same way the black market thrived under a Nazi-controlled Europe at

the height of World War II. What would be the justification for doing so? It would have to be something that affected every nation equally, and by keeping the Internet online, would result in grave danger for the planet. Given how much of the world's economies, industries, militaries, governments, etc., are dependent upon an operational Internet to function on a daily basis, the likelihood of that happening before the Rapture seems highly improbable.

**However, improbable does not mean impossible.**

What if only the Christian websites were taken off-line or banned? This seems more likely than shutting down the whole Internet; but still, given that our world today still has 193 independent nations all with their own agendas and do not answer to a single authority, this is largely improbable. The greatest of these 193 nations, the United States, remains the biggest proponent of free speech and freedom of religion in the world.

Yet, on October 1<sup>st</sup>, 2016, the US government under President Obama, handed over the last vestige of Internet control to an international, non-profit, stakeholder organization named the *Internet Corporation for Assigned Names and Numbers*, or [ICANN](#). While at present, this gesture seems largely benign given the decentralized nature of the Internet, it may turn out to be more significant than we could have ever realized. We know that leftists and globalists were all supportive of this move, so it must mean at some future point, that they will control some aspect of access to the Internet we cannot understand just yet.

According to Revelation 13, the final global government that will seize control of all buying and selling around the world. Since buying and selling online (ex. the Stock Exchanges or Amazon), makes up a huge portion of all Internet usage, this means that this final Beast system will absolutely have control of every aspect of the Internet.

**Technologically speaking, how do we get from where we are today, to the one the Bible describes is coming?**

In order for us to get to that future state of a singular, tyrannical, global government, there would first need to be some fundamental changes to our current order. Any disturbance to the Internet will cost the global economies trillions of dollars/yen/yuan/etc. for as long as its offline, and there is zero appetite for that kind of financial bloodletting. There is also no suitable alternative in place just yet to replace our current form of Internet. So how do we get there?

1. Given the technology today, it would be next to impossible for a global political organization such as the United Nations (UN) to try to control the Internet from the top down. Our current form of Internet is far too decentralized.
2. A crisis of a global nature must present itself that would justify taking all the current systems offline simultaneously. This crisis could also be the cause of the Internet going offline.
3. A new [Quantum](#)-powered Internet system will have to be brought online. Quantum technologies are the only ones capable of utilizing the necessary processing power and speed capable of running everything simultaneously. This new system will be the ONLY

way people can get online in the future. This does not imply however, that everyone will have Quantum-powered laptops and smart phones, only that the hubs (processing centers) will use Quantum-based technologies.

4. Since the introduction of a new form of Internet is probably necessary, it also seems likely that a new form of financial system also accompanies it. Entrance to this new system will demand absolute loyalty in the form of a permanent, identifiable, mark that grants the user access to goods, services, information, and entertainment. That mark could come in the form of a [chip](#), or some other type of biotech that is put into/onto the hand or forehead of the wearer, which grants them access.

## Conclusion

Understandably, I am inserting numerous ideas and concepts into a single brief that some will have a hard time following but bear with me. I mentioned at the outset that I did not believe the Church (the true Church) will experience widespread persecution and suffering ahead of the 70th Week of Daniel. This is not me accepting the normalcy bias, or more simply put, *whistling past the graveyard* wishing we don't go into the Tribulation. I believe Scripture is clear that the true, blood-bought, born-again Church, will not enter into any portion of that seven-year Tribulation. According to **Jeremiah 30:7-11**, the Tribulation has two specific purposes, neither of which fit the Church.

I think that we see several streams of thought pervading Scripture that show that prior to the Rapture, the final generation will be moving along without a care in the world. This will be exacerbated by the Luke-warm Laodicean church, which will become the predominant form of church in the last days. This church will help shepherd in the blasphemous Harlot, who will then ecumenically unite all religions together, before directing that worship toward the Antichrist.

However today, these are the people (this last generation of unbelievers) who are living with the normalcy bias. These are they, whom Peter addressed as scoffing ask *where is the promise of His coming? For since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of creation.* (2nd Peter 3:4)

However, for the sake of this discussion, and because the Internet controls (or is instrumental too) pretty much everything, one of the major bellwethers for *the signs of our times* has to be control over the Internet itself. For the Internet to be completely shut down or controlled in such a way that all Christian content was removed or blocked, would itself mean, that the end to our current world order. Either that means the United States ceases to be a nation, or it transforms itself away from being a Constitutional Republic. Neither of those seems likely ahead of the Rapture of the Church, so long as the Gospel of Jesus Christ continues to go out into the world. And for all its detractors, the Internet has been one of the greatest mediums for sharing the Gospel the world has ever seen. We have to remember what Christ said in the Olivet Discourse.

And this gospel of the kingdom will be preached in all the world as a witness to all the nations, and then the end will come. **Matthew 24:14**

Therefore, if the Rapture happened right now, there would still be many who come to faith because they will search out what the Rapture is and why it happened. This seems in keeping with the countless martyrs who are killed in the initial stages of the Antichrist's reign during the opening of the Seal Judgments (Rev. 6:9-11, 7:9-17). So how do we reconcile that with the Apostle's Paul statement in 2nd Thessalonians?

The coming of the *lawless one* is according to the working of Satan, with all power, signs, and lying wonders, and with all unrighteous deception among those who perish, because they did not receive the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this reason God will send them strong delusion, that they should believe the lie, that they all may be condemned who did not believe the truth but had pleasure in unrighteousness. **2 Thess. 2:9-12**

We see here that Paul is not saying that everyone who is left behind is given over to the strong delusion, but only those who **did not believe the truth**. In order for there to be existing truth (presumably about what just transpired i.e., the Rapture), then there has to still have to be an open Internet for these truths to be discussed and examined.

We live in a world today where the Internet is still largely open and free. The Internet still allows the Gospel to go forth into most of the world largely eclipsing what the great missionary movements did in the previous two centuries. Even a simple little blog site like this gets hits from around the world hundreds of times. How much more do bigger ministries? Truly, the impact and reach of the Gospel will probably not be known this side of the Rapture.

Moreover, Satan knows all this, which is why he is using its current form to keep the masses distracted and enslaved to the technology. Nevertheless, he is also moving the pieces around so that when the Rapture does happen, he can shut it down shortly thereafter so he can bring this new Beast system online. This may be how he quickly assimilates so much power in such a short period of time. How much convincing would people need after the Rapture to take *the Mark of the Beast*, when the smart phones we have today are practically appendages to our hands already?

Technically speaking, we are already in the Beast system now. We can see the messaging foreshadowing this coming delusion all around us. Secular academia teaches us that there is no God and we are just a cosmic accident who spawned via the Big Bang and Darwinian evolution. Modern psychology teaches us that there are no absolute truths, and that sin and evil do not really exist. For them, morality is just a sliding scale that is different for everyone. In the television and movie industry, sin is glamourized, and so many "rapture-esque" events are being attributed to everything (aliens, super villains, etc.) except Christ. We have transitioned our current political systems to govern by crisis (Hegelian Dialectic). The geopolitical instability brought about by 20th-century nationalism brought about two World Wars. This caused a strong reaction away from nationalism and towards global governance.

They need the world to be in a constant state of crisis (global warming anyone?) to drive the masses into handing over their liberty and freedoms to a single authority. They are using the advancements in technology to achieve a greater degree of control than anyone in history has ever had. While most of the leaders today do not understand that they are promoting these things

as part of a greater satanic agenda, they are doing it nonetheless. They think they are accumulating great wealth and power, and that they can hold on to these things. However, we know how this all ends. We know that the schemes of man and Satan will not prevail. We know that no technologies in the world will be able to overcome Christ either at the Rapture, or during the Second Coming at Armageddon. All the secret organizations who are trying to control you and the world today, will be exposed and brought to nothing.

But as we watch these leaders and forces consolidate power, recognize that their intent is not just human gain, but is from the very pit of hell. They are pawns being used by Satan to continue a lie that stretches back to before creation. And in the process, God is allowing this threadbare tapestry to continue to unwind at increasingly greater speed and intensity. It will seem as if the very foundations of the world itself is coming undone, and Satan will continually find himself having to patch the holes in a leaky dike, instead of running roughshod wherever he wills.

Some call these coalescing of signs, the convergence. However, we want to describe it, is putting increasing pressure on the world's leaders to come up with solutions to seemingly impossible situations. In their desperation, they will turn to a man who seemingly has the answers. He will take the world by using the tools at his disposal, chiefly, the new Internet, Artificial Intelligence; global surveillance platforms built by the world's increasingly intelligence focused governments, blockchain technology, autonomous weapon systems, a unified and blasphemous religious order, as well as many other systems. None of these systems was in place even a generation ago. Neither will they be there a generation from now (at the rate we are digressing).

“And there will be signs in the sun, in the moon, and in the stars; and on the earth distress of nations, with perplexity, the sea and the waves roaring; men's hearts failing them from fear and the expectation of those things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of the heavens will be shaken. Then they will see the Son of Man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

Now when these things begin to happen, look up and lift up your heads, because your redemption draws near.” **Luke 21:25-28**

## The End is Nigh: Ten Reasons Why

While it is impossible to know *the day or hour* of the Rapture of the Church (Mark 13:32), it is however, possible to recognize the season of His return and our subsequent deliverance (1st Thess. 5:1-3, Hebrews 10:25). For those who would assert our ability to even wonder when Christ could return as soft date setting, just remember that Christ chastised the Pharisees' and Sadducees, as well as the city of Jerusalem, for not recognizing the season of their visitation (Matt. 16:1-4, Luke 19:41-44).

We are to be actively watching and waiting for the Lord's soon return (Luke 12:37). This does not mean we sell all of our belongings and move to a mountaintop to idly wait, but to live our lives recognizing that our departure is soon at hand. We are to hold loosely to the things of this life, and to understand the temporary nature of our current existence. When we do this, we renew and sustain our hope and faith in Christ, whilst living in a world that is aggressively falling apart.

With that, I have put together ten definitive signs that point to the very soon return of Christ for His Church. However, there is a bit of a divine-paradox going on here. *The Rapture of the Church* is the only sign-less event noted in Scripture. Every other prophetic event has either signs for, or other things that lead up to it. The Rapture does not.

So how can we see evidence for an event that has no preliminary evidence?

The Bible plainly teaches that the Rapture happens before (or pre) *Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> Week* (aka...The Tribulation or *the time of Jacob's Trouble*). There are two primary purposes for the Tribulation: 1) to discipline Israel and bring her back into relationship with God, 2) to destroy all the Christ-rejecting nations of the world in their current state (Jeremiah 30:7-11). Since the Church could not exist in the first *69 Weeks of Daniel*, we should be able to conclude with confidence that it will not in the *70<sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel*.

Furthermore, the *70 Weeks of Daniel* were exclusively determined for the Jews, and Jerusalem. As members of the Church (i.e., the multi-membered, corporate, body of Christ), we are only beneficiaries (through Christ) of the six must-happen things listed in *Daniel 9:24* which MUST find their fulfillment at the conclusion of the 70th Week:

- finish the transgression
- make an end of sins
- make reconciliation for iniquity
- bring in everlasting righteousness
- seal up vision and prophecy
- to anoint the Most Holy

Since national Israel still largely rejects the Messiahship of Jesus to this day, we know that this last week of years must yet be future. Besides, if we are already seeing signs for events that happen after the Rapture, naturally, the Rapture must then be all the sooner. Therefore, since we cannot look for signs of the Rapture itself, we must look for signs of *Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> Week*.

1. Israel. Clearly, the super-sign of the end times is the rebirth of the nation of Israel. The reason we can be certain it is the super-sign, is because there is no other explanation for the supernatural hatred for her existence amongst the nations. Not even the most tyrannical nation on the planet, North Korea, evokes as

much vitriol from the leftists, godless, socialists, and Islamists as does Israel. The world has not seen this level of Anti-Semitism since the pre-World War II days in Europe. Unfortunately, this demonic hatred is not only at the geopolitical level, but also even within Christendom. Movements like Reformed and Covenant theology, as well as eschatological positions of Amillennialism, Preterism, and Post-Millennialism, were all designed to discredit Israel's legitimacy as both a nation, and as the rightful heirs of the *Genesis 15* endowment. *Deuteronomy 30:1-10, Ezekiel 37*

2. Jerusalem. The fact that Jerusalem is back under Israeli control, especially in light of how she reacquired it, is simply miraculous. Moreover, since 1967, the world has furiously tried to wrest control of Jerusalem back out of Israeli hands. However, as of December 6<sup>th</sup>, 2017, President Donald Trump became the first gentile world leader (in over 2,500 years) to officially recognize her as the sovereign capital of the nation of Israel further enraging anti-Semites around the world. *Zechariah 12:3, Luke 21:24*

3. Damascus. *Isaiah 17* predicts this Syrian city's ultimate and total destruction as a city. The fact that the *Arab Spring* has largely blown over and subsided around the rest of the Middle East, but has continued to linger in Syria, speaks to the prophetic nature of the circumstances there. Not only that, but it became the *casus belli* to draw in the major players mentioned in *Ezekiel 38-39*.

4. Gog and Magog. The fact that we are seeing this coalition form before our very eyes over Syria is a sure sign that the Rapture of the church is extremely near. Never before has Russia, Iran, and Turkey (all formerly rival empires) ever collaborated economically, militarily, and politically with a common goal in mind. Listed by their ancient names, modern day Russia, Turkey, and Iran have formed an anti-Israel/US alliance that are currently building their forces literally tens of miles from the Israeli border (to her north). They are not there because they care about Basher Assad, or his regime. They are there because of its proximity to Israel and wealth (spoils). Two things about this stand out to me:

- Israel's allies are either unable or unwilling to help (*Ezekiel 38:13*)
- God defeats this coalition so spectacularly, that spiritual Israel finally awakens, and the people finally demand to rebuild their third temple (*Ez. 39:22, 28-29*)

For the past two-thousand years, Jesus has been actively building His body the Church (i.e., the corporate, multi-membered, universal body of Christ- as noted in *Matt. 16:18, Col. 3:8-11*). The reason this event (*Ezekiel 38-39*) indicates that the Rapture is near, is that this war is the event where God returns His full attention back to My land Israel and My people the Jews (*Ez. 38:16*). The Church should no longer be in play on the earth, which makes sense. Again, the Church was not in play in the first 69 Weeks of *Daniel's 70 Week's*, why should we be in the 70th? It seems to me that Gog/Magog serves not only as the weathervane event for the Rapture, but also as the transition period into the final 70<sup>th</sup> Week.

5. The Kings of the East. While Russia, Turkey, and Iran are inexplicably drawn toward Syria, the US is being inescapably drawn to the other side of the world because of the threat from the East. North Korea (NOKO) has been a thorn in the side of US foreign policy since the 1953 Korean Armistice. However, things have been turned on its head since the election of President Trump and his unwillingness to play politics as usual. Due to a number of factors including nationwide malnutrition and starvation, growing corruption and an escalation of desperation, the status quo of the past is no longer an option for NOKO. Only three outcomes are possible for the Kim regime of North Korea:

- War with regime change
- Denuclearization and reunification
- Economic Collapse

These are all unacceptable outcomes for the Chinese regime. The Chinese prefers the status quo, because it gives them a measure of leverage over the United States. They also realize that after 17 years of combat in Iraq and Afghanistan, the US military (in its present state) barely has the capacity, resources, or manpower to conduct itself simultaneously in two major theaters of war as we once did in World War II. The Philippines, South Korea, Japan, Taiwan, and Australia are all key US allies that require our immediate protection should China engage any of them (or us) militarily. This would require the US to shift most or all our assets from around the globe to meet the Chinese military threat. Our unwillingness to come to Israel's aid in a Gog/Magog scenario may be because we are fully engaged elsewhere and cannot respond militarily.

6. The Pace of Modernization. The new arms race is not nuclear, it is digital. Nations around the world are racing to corner the market on artificial intelligence (AI), crypto-currency, quantum computers, genetic editing/cloning/modifications, data collection and mining, surveillance, lethal autonomous weapon systems (LAWS), and many more. In fact, technological advancements are moving so rapidly today that an inevitable breakthrough in any one of these areas could upend the current geopolitical balance of power. Of particular note is CERN's experiments (dimensional portals, teleportation, etc.) in Europe, which could rapidly change the balance of power in their favor. Furthermore, AI opens the possibility for demonic entities to inhabit inanimate objects (as opposed to people). If demons can use Ouija boards, imagine what they can do with autonomous (or "sentient") system and robot.

7. The Inescapable Threat. The world currently faces numerous, seemingly unsolvable crises (real or perceived) that demand global attention. Issues like: *Climate change*, economic instability, exploding population growth, weaponized immigration, the decline of fiscal currencies and other 20<sup>th</sup> century legacy institutions, increasingly hybrid forms of terrorism and crime, cosmic threats (comets, asteroids, solar storms, etc.), global travel and pandemics, and natural disasters (super-volcanoes, tsunamis, 9-10.0 earthquakes, etc.). Even the threat of these have caused tremendous anxiety amongst the world's leaders and populations. *Luke 21:25-26*

8. Peace and Safety. The more destabilized the world becomes, the more the people will clamor for *peace and safety*. People will willingly trade their liberty for security, which is what globalists have wanted all along (via the *Hegelian dialectic*). Although this has been the case for the last thirty years or more, the call for it has only intensified as the world has increasingly become more unhinged. While this is a passive sign, it is however, the one phrase Paul told us to listen for that would precede immediate the destruction caused by the Rapture. *1st Thess. 5:1-3*

9. Godlessness. The Apostle Peter remarked that in the last days, scoffers would come mocking that Christ had not yet returned (2nd Peter 3:3-4). Paul wrote that in the last days, perilous times would come (2nd Tim. 3:1). Paul's definition of *perilous* interestingly enough, does not include war or natural disasters, but how treacherous and wicked men would become. Jesus stated that in the last days, because lawlessness abounded, the love of many would grow cold (Matt. 24:12). Furthermore, Jesus stated that the days surrounding His return would be similar to Noah and Lot's Day, both of which were noted for being exceedingly violent and wicked. *Luke 17:26-30*

The rise in godlessness and the general lack of fear/respect for God began back in the 19th-century when man first began to progress in both science and technology. This while many humanistic philosophies were simultaneously being developed. Existentialism, Marxism, Darwinism, Secularism, Socialism, Eugenics, Higher and Lower Criticism, etc., were all devoted to either doubt, reinvent, or dismiss God and the Bible. Either through coercion, deception, or manipulation into the public and higher education systems (even seminaries), these humanistic doctrines became the new modern dogma of the left.

While I believe that most of God's attributes are limitless, there is one, which I suspect, is not. That is His tolerance of evil. God is longsuffering, but that longsuffering will not go on indefinitely. At some point,



God will have to bring judgment upon this earth because His righteousness demands it. Ruth Graham (Billy Graham's wife) was quoted as having once said that *if God does not punish America soon, He will have to apologize to Sodom and Gomorrah.*

Since the left dominates the media and the government (both state and federal), it has wide platforms for promoting these humanistic narratives; their intent being stamping out true, biblical Christianity. Why is there such fierce opposition to Christianity, as opposed to Islam or communism? Both of those have long, sordid, and proven track records of death and violence.

The answer is that Satan is currently managing this planet, and will tolerate anything and everything, except for the truth. In fact, we have arrived at such a time now that the godless are mentally, spiritually, and physically unable to distinguish right from wrong, up from down, or male from female, etc. *Luke 4:5-7, Romans 1:18-32, Ephesians 2:2, 1st Peter 5:8*

10. Convergence. While each generation could claim one or two from this list, none but ours could claim all of them. The sad fact is that this list is hardly comprehensive at all. There are so many more things pointing to the soon return of Christ that written space here does not allow for. Daniel was told that *the end would come as a flood*, and a flood-indeed it is (Daniel 9:26). However, it is not only the convergence of signs that is noteworthy; there is also the convergence of believers all coming to the same conclusions.

At no point in church history has so many believers from so many spectrums all been so convinced that we are living in the last days. I believe this speaks to the Holy Spirit's witness to us all who are awake and watching. Granted, most of the mainstream and aberrant churches and movements (Emergent, Hebrew-roots, Social Justice Gospel, Prosperity Gospel, Seeker-Sensitive, etc.) are sound asleep; however, the watchers are not. We may disagree on some of the finer points of eschatology; but we all generally agree that these are what the Bible describes as *the last days*.

Even So, ***Maranatha!***

## The Fate of the World (and one small Book)

The Marvel Cinematic Universe (MCU) continues its march toward cinematic history this month with their upcoming 19<sup>th</sup> project, *Infinity War*. While the movie finally introduces the ultimate baddy (Thanos) from the planet Saturn who seeks to destroy the earth and her heroes. Thanos had been teased from the earliest Avenger's film in post-credit scenes and serves to unite the group once again to prevent the world from calamity. The ultimate "good vs. evil" finds its face and persona with Thanos.

The MCU presents a reality in which multiple dimensions are simultaneously in play, but does not describe in any way, Biblical creation or truth. Still, Biblical truth manages to find its way through the sequenced green screen action scenes. The fact is, we are in a war. However, this bad guy's name is Lucifer. While hardly an 'infinite war,' Lucifer's usurpation has lasted from before the creation of the earth, and continues until after the thousand year reign of Christ is complete.

As inevitable as it can be, art often "slips up" and manages to convey some biblical truths regarding the true nature of man and our nefarious nature. In the first Avenger's movie, Loki (god of mischief and adopted-brother to Thor) has this conversation with Thor.

*I remember you tossing me into an abyss. I who was and should be king!"* (Loki)

"So you take the world I love as recompense for your imagined slights? No, the Earth is under my protection, Loki." (Thor)

*"And you're doing a marvelous job with that. The Humans slaughter each other in droves, while you ideally threat. I mean to rule them."* (Loki) (Marvel: *The Avenger's*)

Loki has a point. I mean, if Thor was tasked with protecting the earth, he's doing a pretty shoddy job. And from the most recent Avenger's film, *Age of Ultron*, the bad guy (who is actually a sentient, artificially intelligent robot named Ultron), makes a statement that rings unbelievably true regarding the state of affairs here on Earth.

*"I'm sorry, I know you mean well. You just didn't think it through. You want to protect the world but you don't want it to change. How is humanity saved if it's not allowed to... evolve?"* (Ultron: *Avenger's Age of Ultron*)

Unfortunately, superheroes do not even attempt to change the world, or deal with the world that is. They do not tackle the truly egregious and devastating effects that consume the earth's population like a life-sucking black hole: Poverty, war, abortion, hunger, disease, natural disasters, terrorism, and violence. Nevertheless, even these are only the symptoms of an effect that was unleashed by man at the Garden of Eden, sin.

### Assessment

Therefore, just as through one man sin entered the world, and death through sin, and thus death spread to all men, because all sinned—**Romans 5:12**

Humans are complex yet uncomplicated beings. They are complex in the sense that they function almost entirely under a system of *free will* (unless living in forced conditions such as slavery or servitude). Yet, what motivates humanity is relatively uncomplicated. Mankind generally only ever works towards his or her own best interests, whatever those might be. Even still, there are sporadic altruistic moments when man does things seemingly at odds with this egocentric nature.

However, the story of man is relatively complex, especially if you take into account each family's ethnic history dating back into antiquity. Truth and legend are often intermingled when comprising ancient man's history. Who and what can you trust? What is real, and what is myth? If we try to take a relativistic approach and give each origin story credence and authoritative legitimacy, then we end up with a series of seriously contradicting natures of both creation and apocalypse, and everything in between.

What I mean by that is if the Hindus version of creation was true, then that would by necessity invalidate the Nordic version, or the Egyptian version of how we came to be. Now add in thousands of other origin-stories from every other civilization, and we have an enormous mess on our hands. If humans are genetically the same (aside from our cosmetic differences-we are), then there must be a source document detailing our beginning. Likewise, we all share the same planet, same moon, same sun, etc., thus there must be a common origin for all mankind.

Enter the Holy Bible.

The Bible is not just one book, but really one story comprised of sixty-six smaller books. An estimated forty authors wrote the Bible over a span of sixteen-hundred years. The first book chronologically written was the *book of Job* (suggested authors include Elihu, Abraham, Moses, David, or Solomon). The last book written (95AD) was the *book of Revelation*. In its entirety, the Bible comprises the history of mankind from creation through eternity future.

While differing translations vary on the exact number of words, we shall (for today's purposes) use the *King James Authorized Bible*. It contains exactly 783,137 words. In terms of length, the KJV Bible fits between Ayn Rand's *Atlas Shrugged* ( at 645,000 words) and Luo Guanzhong's *Romance of the Three Kingdoms* (800,000 words).

- Although the Bible contains historical facts and accounts, it is not a history book.
- Although the Bible deals with archeology, it is not an archeological book.
- Although the Bible deals with science, it is not a scientific book.
- Although the Bible contains other genres such as poetry, wisdom (proverbs), apologetics, and theological doctrines, it is not any of these primarily.

It is (quoting Chuck Missler) "...an integrated message system from outside our time and space domain." Put another way, it is a divinely appointed and rendered historical and futuristic narrative, written through men, detailing the origin of mankind and their ongoing relationship

with their Creator. Although the books contain all the aforementioned, it is all of these very things that validate its authenticity.

The Bible starts large from Genesis 1-11 (macro-view), but then narrows itself down to a particular people (micro-view) by whom the Creator would come through and become part of His creation. He did this in order to do for us, what we could not do for ourselves.

In terms of total volume, Christian literature has produced more written literature in the world, than any other belief system. Simply look at the total number of translations we have versus any other “sacred text.” Even though Christianity has generated the most in terms of volume, orthodox Christians do not hold non-canonical books, writings, letters, gospels, etc. as authoritative. Nor anything else that falls outside the confines set forth for divine inspiration, i.e., that New Testament books must have been written either by an apostle or an eyewitness to Christ (such as Luke or James) to be considered canon. By definition, an apostle would need to meet the following criteria;

This specific type of apostle is not present in the church today. The qualifications of this type of apostle were: (1) to have been a witness of the resurrected Christ ([1 Corinthians 9:1](#)), (2) to have been explicitly chosen by the Holy Spirit ([Acts 9:15](#)), and (3) to have the ability to perform signs and wonders ([Acts 2:43](#); [2 Corinthians 12:12](#)). The role of the twelve apostles, laying the foundation of the church, would also argue for their uniqueness. Two thousand years later, we are not still working on the foundation. ([Source](#))

Even still, there are other writings that established apostles such as Peter, John, and Paul wrote, that still did not make their way into Biblical canon. Not only did God the Holy Spirit empower men what to write, but also guided the direction and overall shape of our Holy Scripture.

But the one definable and distinguishable difference between the Holy Bible and all the other *sacred texts*, (i.e., the Koran, Hindu Vedas, writings of Confucius, Buddha, Joseph Smith, etc.) is the Bible’s prophetic texts. Since the testimony of Jesus Christ is the spirit of prophecy (Rev. 19:10), it is prophecy, which most powerfully serves as the eyewitness to events yet to come (Isaiah 46:9-10).

## **Conclusion**

For we did not follow cunningly devised fables when we made known to you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of His majesty. **2 Peter 1:16**

Here are at the end of the age, the fate of the world hinges not upon fictitious superheroes, but upon a Book. This same Book has revealed to our generation many centuries later, the Man, Christ Jesus. Jesus Christ, who was foretold in the Old Testament in prophetic word, type, and shadow. In the New Testament, Jesus’s life laid bare in the four Gospels. Just as the number four speaks to the earth centric nature of life (four seasons, four elements, four cardinal directions, etc.), the four Gospels were written with four different audiences in mind.

- Matthew to the Jews: portrayed Christ as the Lion of Judah and rightful heir to the throne of David with His lineage going back to Abraham.
- Mark to the Romans: portrayed Christ as the Servant focusing on His actions, no lineage mentioned.
- Luke to the Greeks: portrayed Christ as the Son of Man, focusing on His relationships and tracing His lineage back to Adam.
- John to the Church: portrayed Christ as the Son of God, focusing on His divinity and claiming eternity as God.

The rest of the epistles and books likewise forecast His coming, first for His Bride *the Church*, and then after *the 70<sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel*, the triumphal return at His Second Coming. Here is why prophecy is so important; at the core of Scripture is the gospel. At the core of the gospel is Jesus Christ. At the core of prophecy, is Jesus Christ. The Gospel tells us what Christ did at Calvary, defeating death and hell and making sanctification possible. Prophecy tells us what Christ will do, defeating evil forever and reestablishing the reunion between God and man for all of eternity.

Even though bible prophecy is considered of “secondary” or “tertiary” in terms of doctrinal importance, without prophecy, the Bible becomes a series of disconnected or disjointed stories put together in an incoherent message. Furthermore, prophecy paints a picture far more fantastic and hopeful than any superhero movie ever could. Christ deals with all of sin, and vanquishes the evil one for a thousand years, but true peace finally comes to earth, where God and man can dwell in harmony for the first time since the Garden of Eden.

If I had to choose between superheroes in spandex coming to fight some bad guy, only to temporarily spare the earth from horrors, or chose Christ who can defeat evil in every form it can possibly take, I’d choose Christ. From **Revelation 19:11-16**;

Now I saw heaven opened, and behold, a white horse. And He who sat on him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He judges and makes war. His eyes *were* like a flame of fire, and on His head *were* many crowns. He had a name written that no one knew except Himself. He *was* clothed with a robe dipped in blood, and His name is called The Word of God. And the armies in heaven, clothed in fine linen, white and clean, followed Him on white horses. Now out of His mouth goes a sharp sword, that with it He should strike the nations. And He Himself will rule them with a rod of iron. He Himself treads the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. And He has on *His* robe and on His thigh a name written:

KING OF KINGS AND  
LORD OF LORDS.

Even so, Maranatha!

## The *Feast* of Rapture

On April 25<sup>th</sup>, 2017, San Francisco's Grace Cathedral sacrilegiously conducted what I believe to be a dangerous new precedent for our post-Christian nation, the Beyoncé Mass. This blending of *Christianity* with pop entertainment, attempts to connect both the social-justice *flavor of the week*, with some nominal form spirituality. Granted, Grace Cathedral (Episcopalian) is Christian in name only, so we should not be all that surprised by the events that emanates from there. However, if my assumption is correct, then they (these apostate churches) could fill every Sunday and Wednesday service for the rest of the year with similar events.

But why is that?

Well, most entertainers crave attention.

Most mainline churches are dead and/or dying on the vine.

It is a match made in hell.

Thus, in a desperate attempt for both groups to find social acceptance and relevance, the fit seems natural. Particularly in a culture that is decidedly becoming more and more antichrist, these churches have gone the way of the *Pergamos* and become *Laodicean* (Rev. 2:12-17, 3:14-22). What this means from a historical perspective, is that instead of taking the church out into the world, the world has come into the church. Once that happens, the church becomes lukewarm. And...

*...the whole world lies under the sway of the wicked one. 1st John 2:19*

### Assessment

Unfortunately, mockery, scoffing, apostatizing, and blasphemy will become the norm, not the exception as we draw closer to the end of the age. *Beyoncé's mass* was not the first (nor the last) example to gratuitously blaspheme our Christian faith. As [JuicyEcumenism.com](http://JuicyEcumenism.com) notes,

The Beyoncé mass joins a long list of themed Eucharistic celebrations, among them the [U2charist](#), the Dr. Seuss-themed "[Seusscharist](#)", and the [Clown Eucharist](#). Some feature artists' popular music interspersed within an otherwise normal prayer book service, while the more outlandish have clergy dressed in costume.

Celebrities like Madonna, Katy Perry, Lady Gaga, and many others have long-used Christian themed backdrops in many of their performances. Not to honor Christianity, but to make a mockery of it. However, putting these acts inside an active "church" such as Grace Cathedral did seems to take it to the next level. Mocking Christianity is not something unique just to musicians though, Hollywood too has also used Christianity as its favorite punching bag with movies like: *Jesus Christ Superstar*, *The Last Temptation of Christ*, Monty Python's *Meaning of Life*, *Religulous*, *Dogma*, and *Rapturepalooza* to name a few.

Not all this comes as a surprise though does it. I mean, the further we (as a nation) drift away from the Judeo-Christian principles upon which our nation was founded, the more deliberate and audacious these attacks will become. Sadly, this perversion is not one-sided. Celebrities are not forcing churches to make them do this. These liberal/leftist churches are dying on the vine, and in their desperation, will use anything to restore their *relevance* and *popularity*. However, they are not the only ones.

The merging of theatrics and large production type, seeker-sensitive church-concerts seem to be all the rage these days. For example: Hillsong (NY), Bethel Church (CA), IHOP (MO), the Vineyard (OH), Willowcreek (IL), Saddleback (CA), and the crown jewel of megachurches, Lakewood Church (TX) all have tens of thousands of attendees each week. They don't get crowds that large anymore by simply preaching the Bible. The messages have to be massaged and tweaked so that they do not offend but still remain culturally relative. The worship has to be carefully framed in a theatrical production, with mood lighting and special effects. It is exceedingly difficult to have a ministry that large, and still hold to true biblical Christianity.

Why is that you ask?

Primarily because the Biblical Gospel is offensive. It offends our humanistic sensibilities. It is offensive to think that we cannot contribute one iota to our own salvation. Furthermore, we have to admit we are sinners, incapable of our own salvation. We have to turn our faith solely over to the only One in human history who can save us...the Man Christ Jesus.

[John 3:16-17, 14:6; Romans 3:23, 6:23, 10:9-13; 1st Timothy 2:5]

Secondly, when you have a church that large, it is no longer just a church. It is an enterprise. A brand name. A business. And when you add money and power into the mix of church leadership, it is only a matter of time before that becomes corrupted.

I used to believe that at *the Rapture of the Church* (John 14:1-3, 1 Thess. 4:13-18, 1 Cor. 15:51-56, Rev. 3:10), the world would be instantly thrown into anarchy in the wake of our departure. That this destruction and chaos would render a great outpouring of remorse and repentance in light of what just happened by those left behind.

Perhaps I had too much faith in humanity.

Perhaps I had it all wrong.

What if it is not remorse they feel, but rather, rejoicing?

For sure, there will be chaos and destruction in the wake of the Rapture. I mean, you cannot remove millions of people instantaneously from the earth without there being significant impacts to the economic and political order. However, given the fact that those who remain are given over to a *strong delusion* (2nd Thess. 2:10-12), perhaps they are persuaded that the rapture was a good thing. As if the earth finally purged all those "close-minded bigots" and now humanity can evolve into whatever it is they think they will become.

Alternatively, perhaps it is the introduction (or disclosure) of *extraterrestrials* as being the ones who removed all those “evil Christians” as if doing the world a favor. This would certainly explain the past 60-years plus of sci-fi desensitization we have undergone via Hollywood and the significantly increased UFO activity, we are currently experiencing (2nd Thess. 2:9).

Regardless, this recent *Beyoncé mass* gave me a profound insight into things to come.

If the world is capable of conducting this level of blasphemy and mockery towards Christianity with the Church still in it, how much more blasphemous will it be without the true Church?

What if the Rapture-event itself is turned into some kind of global religious holiday? The Antichrist will need the world to rally around this crisis in order for him to consolidate his authority. Furthermore, since believers from every tribe and tongue will have gone missing at the Rapture, this is something the *False Prophet* can use to draw all faiths into a final religious system we know as *the Harlot*. The Rapture (probably called the global purge) will be something the whole world can celebrate together for the next few years. As to *the Harlot*, John notes what he sees-

*So he carried me away in the Spirit into the wilderness. And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls, having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication. And on her forehead a name was written:*

**MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT,  
THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS  
AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS  
OF THE EARTH.**

*I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I marveled with great amazement. **Revelation 17:3-6***

If there is a gap in time between the Rapture and the start of the 70<sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel (The Tribulation), then this Rapture-Day (perhaps called *the Feast of Rapture*) will have even more time to become the most blasphemous religious holiday ever devised in hell. Everything about it will center on mocking Jesus and Christians. I can see the leaders then pompously and ceremoniously taking blasphemy to the greatest levels the world has ever seen. It will make the infamous Roman orgy seem rather tame by comparison.

## **Conclusion**

The Rapture of the Church is largely a New Testament/Christian construct first put forth by Jesus in **John 14:1-3**, so when it happens, many Jews who currently live in Israel will be perplexed. Since the Jews (orthodox and otherwise) are neither Christian nor read the New Testament, they will not understand what just took place. However, I believe the Rapture, along with the Gog-Magog War, and the arrival of the Two Witnesses will be what begins to change their understanding for all of this. And many will begin to understand what is beginning to happen.



Let me not end on focusing on the negatives of where this world is currently going. One of the greatest arguments for teaching, preaching, and writing about bible prophecy, is that it first points people to Jesus. **Revelation 19:10** states... *Worship God! For the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.* The Apostle Peter writes in **2nd Peter 1:21**... *for prophecy never came by the will of man, but holy men of God spoke as they were moved by the Holy Spirit.* Prophecy is something God wants us to know, hence, why 30% of it is prophetic in nature. Not just the percentage mind you, but that this 30% is interspersed amongst all of Scripture. On the road to Emmaus, the resurrected Christ pointed to all of the Scripture (at that time was just the Old Testament) that pointed to Him and His coming. Almost all of prophecy, points either to Christ's first coming, or to His Second. In fact, all of history centers on these two seminal events. If God constructed the universe and all therein, then naturally, Jesus should be the focal point by which all of human history (past, present, and future) centers around.

Bible prophecy also adjusts our situational awareness of the times in which we live. Think about the handful of people that were actively anticipating the arrival of Christ at His Incarnation. How blessed were they to understand the times in which they lived (Matt. 2, 16:17, 24:46, Luke 2:25-38). Contrast that with the sadness Christ expressed towards people who did not understand the times in which they lived (Matt. 16:1-4; Luke 19:41-44). A proper understanding of bible prophecy lets us know just how close we are to the end.

Bible prophecy also acts as shield against false doctrine. You cannot have a consistent, orthodox biblical worldview, but have an incorrect eschatology. That is impossible because Bible prophecy is so interwoven into every other doctrine (soteriology, ecclesiology, pneumatology, etc.) that an incorrect eschatology (study of last things), inevitably, influences other areas of your belief system negatively.

Furthermore, how much easier would the *strong delusion* be if the church never taught about prophecy? True biblical eschatology came back into serious discussion and study in the early 19th-century. However, that study was largely confined to those who attended churches who taught it. The fact that bible prophecy was brought back into the mainstream as it was, is in large part due to the popularity of Hal Lindsey's *Late Great Planet Earth*. That is a testament to the power of the Holy Spirit's moving and prompting us that we are indeed, close to the end.

All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness, that the man of God may be complete, thoroughly equipped for every good work. **2nd Tim. 3:16-17**

Aside from the fact that ALL scripture is given by inspiration of God, the Holy Spirit stirs the hearts and minds of believers to what is pertinent for the times in which they live. Noah did not go around preaching about the Law, the Promised Land, the Gospel, or social-justice issues before the flood came. He preached about the coming judgment of the Flood, because that was the pressing concern for his generation.

However, there will be some who repent after the Rapture (Rev. 6:9-11, 7:1-17), and these might even be those who even now currently mock us for believing in such things. But only because we

have chosen not to be silent about it, they (the current mockers and scoffers) will at least been told beforehand so that when it comes to pass, some might believe.

Finally, for those churches out there who refuse to discuss it for fear of getting into the sensational, teaching prophecy is not an either/or scenario. You can share the gospel and still teach how prophecy relates to the times in which we live. You can preach about God's coming wrath and help the helpless. Our ability to love and grow should absolutely not impede our ability to warn as many people as we can about the things to come.

But you, beloved, building yourselves up on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Spirit, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. And on some have compassion, making a distinction; but others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire, hating even the garment defiled by the flesh.

Now to Him who is able to keep you from stumbling,  
And to present *you* faultless  
Before the presence of His glory with exceeding joy,  
To God our Savior,  
Who alone is wise,  
*Be* glory and majesty,  
Dominion and power,  
Both now and forever.  
Amen. **Jude 1:20-25**

**Even So, *Maranatha!***

## The *Great Man Theory*

*The Rapture of the Church* is not intrinsically dependent upon any other prophetic event for it to occur. However, there are other prophetic connections dependent upon the Rapture for their own fulfillment. The arrival of the Antichrist is one of those examples. There has to be a man who fits the Biblical descriptions, ready to seize upon the chaos that would ensue in the aftermath of a Rapture scenario. This leads one to believe either one of two things; this particular man was made for the times, or the times will make him.

The *great man theory* was an idea first proposed by the 19th-century Scottish writer Thomas Carlyle. He posited that due to either the power of their persona (intellect, charisma, political and/or leadership skills), certain men uniquely impacted or subsequently altered human history through their actions. Years later, Herbert Spencer countered this idea by stating the opposite. It wasn't the men who changed history through the sheer power of their will, but rather, society (their day and age) which created the conditions necessary for them to rise to greatness.

Human history is filled with the heroic stories of once great men. Whether their accounts were true, or myth, or rather just largely embellished biographies, men like Alexander the Great, Napoleon, Genghis Khan, King Arthur, Charlemagne, Nimrod, etc., continue to live on in legend. But if we look back even further, we come to an age known as either Pre-History or the Antediluvian era (pre-flood). Here, the Bible in **Genesis 6:4** simply refers to the [Nephilim](#) (fallen ones) as “the mighty men of old” and “men of renown.”

These Nephilim were none other than the hybrid offspring of both fallen angelic beings and human women. We know that angels can take on the form of men (Gen. 19, Hebrews 13:2). How they reproduced is another question, although, the phrase *sons of God* (bene Elohim) does not leave us with any other [legitimate](#) alternatives. These sons of God would have had to been angelic in nature, however, in some fallen state apart from God and his divine order.

It would seem that *the veil* between the physical and the spiritual world then was not in place at that time. Because of that, it is largely believed that these beings were the basis for which most of mythology (Egyptian, Assyrian, Greek, Roman, etc.) was based upon. Perhaps these *demigods* were the *Übermensch* Friedrich Nietzsche once longed for in his book, *Thus Spoke Zarathustra*.

Unfortunately (or perhaps fortunately), the world that was then was lost to us in the watery judgment God brought upon the earth in those days. It is largely unknown apart from speculation, how populated the earth was then; or to what extent these fallen creatures impacted the goings on of the world that was then. All we do know with exact certainty is that Christ told us the days just before His return, would be like the days of Noah. Those days were marked with great wickedness and violence (Gen. 6:1-12, 19; Luke 17:27-29).

If we look at the world today, there are currently around seventy-five active armed conflicts going on at any given time. There are probably an additional five or six, which could (given the right conditions), spark a global war, should their conditions deteriorate further. Rapid

advancements in technology have almost guaranteed the likelihood that immoral agents will at some point, use that technology for nefarious purposes. In addition, there is an increased hybridization of threats merging historic anger with modern technology. If we then add in: Criminal activity, weaponized immigration, nuclear, chemical, biological, and energy weapons of mass destruction, increased natural disasters, intentional misinformation campaigns, global terrorism, false teachers and movements, and increased lawlessness, the world of the 21st-century is turning out to be a pretty scary place to live.

Which begs the question, how much of today is like *the days of Noah*?

### Assessment

And as it was in the days of Noah, so it will be also in the days of the Son of Man: They ate, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered the ark, and the flood came and destroyed them all. Likewise as it was also in the days of Lot: They ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they built; but on the day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven and destroyed them all. Even so will it be in the day when the Son of Man is revealed. **Luke 17:27-30**

If we add in the other major descriptor Jesus refers to in Luke 17 into the equation, that being *the days of Lot* (which was primarily notable for the attempted sodomization of Lot's angelic guests) it is probably a lot like Noah's day. Sexual perversion of every stripe is not just tolerated; it is being celebrated (teaching, law, holidays, etc.) in many places. Therefore, we have both a time of great wickedness and violence, and a time when sexual perversion once again achieves normalcy amongst a majority of nations in the world.

All that to point out the reality that the world of today is exceedingly violent and wicked. And because of that, the people of the world are begging for a savior now more than ever. This would explain the popularity of superhero movies and entertainment (TV, books, movies, comics, etc.). Think back to a generation ago and see whom the heroes were...cowboys, military, lawmen, etc. Today, superheroes are enhanced humans, mutants, and/or extra-terrestrial (or dimensional) beings with super powers and abilities. To which may prove Herbert Spencer correct. The conditions of the day set the requirements for the type of hero (or antihero) necessary to right the wrongs of said day. In other words, if we need Superman to fix our problems, then we have some very big problems.

According to Jesus, the conditions in the world before His return promise to be exceedingly wicked, dark, and violent. If the conditions of a society bring about the right "great man," then the days just before the Tribulation promise to bring in the greatest leader this world has ever known.

Enter, the *rider on the white horse*...

Now I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals; and I heard one of the four living creatures saying with a voice like thunder, "Come and see." And I looked, and behold, a white horse. He who sat on it had a bow; and a crown was given to him, and he went out conquering and to conquer. **Revelation 6:1-2**

Although we cannot know who this man is, we can know some of the peripheral information about him. So who is he?

Who: This is the man we commonly refer to as *the Antichrist*, the *son of perdition*, or the *lawless one*. The world will hail him as *the great man* who will lead them out of the earth's greatest crisis. This author believes that great global crisis to be *the Rapture of the Church* as explained in numerous previous briefs.

What: If we look throughout the entirety of Scripture, we can see prophetic references to this man going all the way back to **Genesis 3:15**. The offspring of Satan (represented then in the form of a serpent), would be one whom would ultimately come in the place of and against Jesus Christ. Referencing the fourth kingdom in *the book of Daniel*, note the specifics in the interpretation the Angel Gabriel gave Daniel...

And in the latter time of their kingdom,  
When the transgressors have reached their fullness,  
A king shall arise,  
Having fierce features,  
Who understands sinister schemes.  
His power shall be mighty, but not by his own power;  
He shall destroy fearfully,  
And shall prosper and thrive;  
He shall destroy the mighty, and also the holy people.  
  
Through his cunning  
He shall cause deceit to prosper under his rule;  
And he shall exalt himself in his heart.  
He shall destroy many in their prosperity.  
He shall even rise against the Prince of princes;  
But he shall be broken without human means **Daniel 7:23-25**

When: This one comes in the latter time of their kingdom (the fourth kingdom), when the transgressors have reached their fullness. We know historically that the fourth kingdom mentioned in both Nebuchadnezzar's vision of the multi-metallic statue (Daniel 2) as well as the hybrid beasts Daniel sees (Daniel 7-8), speak to the Roman Empire. Does this *fullness* mean the world of the first century Roman Empire, with a global population of 200 million? Or the world of the 21st-century with its 7.5 billion and a revived Roman Empire? It would seem that the latter makes more sense than the former in terms of *fullness*. Therefore, it appears that we are in the right age for this man to come about.

Where: This Antichrist comes out from somewhere within the confines of the old Roman Empire's boundaries...which stretched as far north as Great Britain, to as far south as northern Africa. From as far west as Spain (or Tarshish then), to as far east as modern day Iraq. So the Antichrist comes from somewhere within this particular boundary.

How: The Apostle Paul states that when he comes, he will come with all power, signs, and lying wonders as well by having the full backing of Satan. This means that he will be able to do what no other leader in the history of man, has ever been able to do (2 Thessalonians 2:3-11). He will be the world's first legitimately bonafide, superhero. Not only that, but that the world (whom Satan currently manages) will hand it over to him (see also Luke 4:5-6). Note that in Daniel 7:25, he is destroyed without human means, which rules out any other great and terrible leader of history.

The Apostle John is shown things that are even more revealing in that this lawless one seemingly fakes his own resurrection.

And I saw one of his heads as if it had been mortally wounded, and his deadly wound was healed. And all the world marveled and followed the beast. So they worshiped the dragon who gave authority to the beast; and they worshiped the beast, saying, "Who *is* like the beast? Who is able to make war with him?"

And he was given a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies, and he was given authority to continue for forty-two months. Then he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme His name, His tabernacle, and those who dwell in heaven. It was granted to him to make war with the saints and to overcome them. And authority was given him over every tribe, tongue, and nation. **Revelation 13:3-7**

## Conclusion

Why: Satan knows he is doomed and is trying everything he can to avoid God's impending judgment on him. He figures if he can destroy Israel, then he can prevent Bible prophecy from happening, which would mean God's word has been broken. He will use this *man of sin* to accomplish just that. However, there have been many antichrists, and a spirit of antichrist that has been present in the world since Christ ascended.

Little children, it is the last hour; and as you have heard that the Antichrist is coming, even now many antichrists have come, by which we know that it is the last hour. **1 John 2:18**

It is likely that Satan has had many potential Antichrists who would have filled those shoes had his restraint allowed it. However, God has seen fit he (the Antichrist/Beast) would not come about until after the fullness of the Gentiles accomplishes its intended goal, which is the Rapture of the Church. It just so happens that this also the time in which technology most benefits this man of sin to take total control of the planet. Truly, his reign will be as Daniel saw it,

...behold, a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, exceedingly strong. It had huge iron teeth; it was devouring, breaking in pieces, and trampling the residue with its feet. It *was* different from all the beasts that *were* before it, and it had ten horns. **Daniel 7:7**

The bad news is that this *great man theory* is not a theory. It is about to be fulfilled in a terrifying way. The only good news is that the Church will not be here on earth to see him or his government take shape in any recognizable way. Hence why Paul states in 2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians 2:7-8; *for the mystery of lawlessness is already at work; only He who now restrains will do so until*

*He is taken out of the way. **And then** the lawless one will be revealed...* The Holy Spirit filled Church is the restraining force of this particular kind of evil on the earth. We are the salt and light (Matt. 5:13-16) of this current age. We are the promise built upon the Rock of which the gates of hell that would not overcome (Matt. 16:18). It isn't that we as the Church are innocent or capable of thwarting Satan's machinations, but the Holy Spirit who has sealed and indwells us that is the instrument of restraint here and now (1 Cor. 3:16, Eph. 1:13-14).

He who testifies to these things says, "Surely I am coming quickly." Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus! **Revelation 22:18**

## The Island of Misfit Toys

Several weeks ago, many of us got a major shock when we found out the Omega Letter website was finally closing its doors after seventeen years run online. Upon hearing the bad news, one of the member-faithful commented in the forums, *well, sh\*!\$. Probably not the most Christian response one could give, but perhaps the most human.*

For many, the *Omega Letter* had long been a church to the churchless. It was a respite for the weary. A lighthouse on an island amongst a sea of internet ministries. The light the *Omega Letter* helped shine, provided direction, clarity, and safe-passage for those trying to navigate the often-murky waters of how bible prophecy fits into our world today. The *Omega Letter* was also a house of prayer; where many could help lift each other up and help bear each other's burdens in these last days. In those regards, many in the member forums became like family.

Jack Kinsella's sudden death in 2013 rocked many within the Pre-Tribulation/ Dispensational communities. He was well known and well respected for his astute insights and articulate prose. Many wondered if the OL doors would have shuddered even back then, but we (the staff writers) kept writing. We continued to do so long as the family decided to keep the lights on. Even as devastated as many within our small (and shrinking) communities were about the loss of Jack (along with all the other solid Bible teachers we have lost as of late), the world never noticed.

There was no media coverage. No biographies in the New York Times or other papers of note. No mention at all except for those from within the Pre-Trib community. It was as if the world never even noticed. I am sure from their perspective; people like us at the *Omega Letter* are just a bunch of backwards, knuckle dragging, bible-thumpers. I am also sure from the mainstream churches perspective that we are on the fringe. We are truly like *the island of misfit toys* that no one wants or cares about, the proverbial tin-foil hat brigade.

Perhaps that is all true as well.

Many of us (myself included) are poor, broken, flawed, and unwanted. In and of ourselves, we have little strength (or chance) to stand against the overwhelming rising tide of apathy and evil that is sweeping across our land. It was along this vein by which a world, whom is increasingly being given over to its own demise, that we should become a safe harbor for the shipwrecked and destitute. It was not heaven or perfection the *Omega Letter* offered, but a refuge from the storm for those weary of wandering. A warm, cozy place they could sit and stay a spell. What Jack began, we carried on for another five years in his honor. The fact that the OL ran for 17 years is a testament to the integrity and ministry Jack left behind.

I would like to think Jack is beaming down on us from Heaven right now, proud that his life and legacy continued for as long as it had after his death. That the readers and writers faithfully continued to contribute in this labor of love, devoting hundreds of hours of study, prayer, and research into this little corner of the internet. We fearlessly put our thoughts and ideas to pen and paper each day, contributing to a family who, for the most part, we have never met. Moreover,



with the *Omega Letter's* closing, most of us will go our own separate ways. Some of us will continue to write in our own venues, but we individually will never have the same magic we had together collectively.

Speaking personally, writing can be a heavy burden when done faithfully, consistently, and honestly. I would devote many hours each week to give the very best analysis and insight I could with the limited time I had in which to do it. And as always, I did so gratis. That is not to brag or to pat myself on my back for the seven-years and over 350 articles published. I did so because this was where God wanted me to serve. I think we all believed this to be a labor of love, one in which we all served willingly.

With that said, this is my final article for the *Omega Letter*.

It seems just as surreal saying this, as I am sure it is many of you reading this. Thank you (the faithful readers) for supporting the Omega Letter over the years. A heartfelt thanks to Jack, Gayle, Kari, the Kinsella family, and my fellow OL writers (Alf, Wendy, JL, Steve, Rebecca, Frank, and Ed) for a wonderful experience and journey over the years. Thanks for continuing for another five years when it would have been so much easier to just let the website close back in 2013.

Lord willing, I will continue with my own little island refuge for the time being for anyone who cares to stop by and stay a spell ([www.rev310.net](http://www.rev310.net)). You can also read my articles at [Rapture Ready](#) and [Rapture Forums](#) when they post them. Let me close with my favorite passage, and I hope that it brings you much joy and peace in the time we have left, as it has done for me over the years.

Therefore we do not lose heart. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward *man* is being renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, is working for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory, while we do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen *are* temporary, but the things which are not seen *are* eternal. **2nd Corinthians 4:17-18**

**Until we meet again, Maranatha!**

## The *Little Book* of Daniel

If you are anything like me, watching or reading the news can be a stomach-churning event. The wickedness in this world is continually trying to outdo itself, which is both nauseating and disheartening. The battle against good and normalcy has been an unceasing one. The pervasiveness of evil and wickedness of this world has been relentless. Everywhere you look; something has or is in the process of being corrupted to accommodate a world in decline. Even worse is the western churches role in aiding and abetting this cultural *Titanic*. Most churches today are not interested in warning people against this ill-fated journey but are actively help people climb aboard.

For the purposes of this article, let me lead off with two caveats.

The first is I generally do not like posting huge portions of Scripture, primarily because I am limited in space, and can provide either the verse or hyperlink in a much more expedient manner. In fact, I expect you to read the passages for yourself so you do not have to take my word for it. However, I have to make an exception with this particular topic because the similarities these passages bring out.

My second caveat is that this teaching/concept is not original to me. Over the years, I have come to appreciate and utilize resources from a variety of teachers. This concept comes by way of a Perry Stone video. Now, for those of you not familiar with Perry Stone, most people either love him or hate him. He has plenty of detractors. However, I am not here to cheerlead for him. Nevertheless, his eschatological teachings (personal visions aside) are usually pretty spot on. Personally, I do not have a strong opinion on him one way or the other. I only mention this to give credit where credit is due. However, the conclusion at the end of this article is my own. Now, on to the topic at hand.

“But you, Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book until the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall increase.” Then I, Daniel, looked; and there stood two others, one on this riverbank and the other on that riverbank. And one said to the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, “How long shall the fulfillment of these wonders be?” Then I heard the man clothed in linen, who was above the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand to heaven, and swore by Him who lives forever, that it shall be for a time, times, and half a time; and when the power of the holy people has been completely shattered, all these things shall be finished. **Daniel 12:4-7**

Most prophecy students are well aware of Daniel 12. It is an intriguing, jam-packed chapter with a lot of information to investigate. Some of the main things that stick out in that chapter are the descriptions of the end times (knowledge and travel increase), and that Daniel’s book is sealed. Let us take note of the particulars. It contains:

1. A book that is sealed
2. A river
3. One angel on each shore, and one hovering over it

#### 4. The angel raising his hands to heaven and swearing by God

Most students of Bible prophecy are not as familiar with *Revelation 10*. When I say familiar, I mean understand it fully. In this chapter, we read about a vision John is given that seems somewhat out of place given the surrounding chapters.

I saw still another mighty angel coming down from heaven, clothed with a cloud. And a rainbow was on his head, his face was like the sun, and his feet like pillars of fire. He had a little book open in his hand. And he set his right foot on the sea and his left foot on the land, and cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roars.

When he cried out, seven thunders uttered their voices... The angel whom I saw standing on the sea and on the land raised up his hand to heaven and swore by Him who lives forever and ever, who created heaven and the things that are in it, the earth and the things that are in it, and the sea and the things that are in it, that there should be delay no longer but in the days of the sounding of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, the mystery of God would be finished, as He declared to His servants the prophets....

Then the voice which I heard from heaven spoke to me again and said, “Go, take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel who stands on the sea and on the earth.” So I went to the angel and said to him, “Give me the little book.” And he said to me, “Take and eat it; and it will make your stomach bitter, but it will be as sweet as honey in your mouth.”

Then I took the little book out of the angel’s hand and ate it, and it was as sweet as honey in my mouth. But when I had eaten it, my stomach became bitter. And he said to me, “You must prophesy again about many peoples, nations, tongues, and kings.” **Revelation 10:1-3, 5-11**

Again, let us look at the similarities concerning this portion of Scripture.

1. A little book is unsealed
2. The Sea
3. A mighty angel who stands both in the sea and on the land
4. The angel raises one hand to heaven and swears that there will be a delay no longer

#### Assessment

In biblical times, it was not uncommon for an angel(s) to convey divine messages to prophets and others on direct orders from God. At this point in Daniel’s life (given the other interactions and dreams he was given), the message was to seal his writings until the time of the end. But did that *end* mean when John would receive his vision of the Apocalypse, or is the *end* in our day?

Perhaps *the end* refers to some future point in time. John was given the *Revelation* o/a 95AD, yet most of what he was shown, were things far off into the future. Certainly, *the book of Revelation* does reveal things that were hidden to those generations beforehand, but much of *Revelation* still remains a mystery...and will, until it finds its fulfillment inside the Tribulation. So let us look at what the symbolism potentially means.

1. The little book. The little book John is told to eat was the sealed book of *Daniel*. The primary reason to believe this is that there is far too much similarity between the two chapters and even the books themselves not to be. Daniel was a Jewish prophet and had

been given prophecies primarily concerning the Jews and Jerusalem. *Revelation* is a New Testament book, but is extremely Jewish in its methodology and symbolism. There are more than 500 Old Testament [allusions](#) in the book of Revelation.

2. The water. In Daniel's vision, two angels stand on the sides of the river, while one hovers above it. Could it be that the river symbolizes Israel's then temporary ([70 years](#)) diaspora with Jews living both in Judaea and in Babylon? Whereas in John's vision, the mighty angel is standing with one foot in the sea, and the other on the land. The sea in *Revelation* is symbolic of the gentile nations, tribes, and tongues of the world ([Rev. 17:15](#)). The land represents the land of Israel (as opposed to the sea). Since the word [Hebrew](#) means "one who crosses over" and the Jews in Daniel's day were both in what was Israel and Babylon, the river could symbolize the separation. Whereas in John's future vision, there is about fifty-percent of the Jews living in the land of Israel, and other fifty-percent still scattered about the earth.
3. The Angels. It is unknown if it is the same angel in both books, but it could be. The only angel mentioned by name in Daniel 12 is *Michael the archangel*, that "great prince" who serves as the protector over Israel. The description in Revelation 10 would aptly describe him since he is identified as a "mighty angel" who declares by authority from God that only a short time remains for the kingdom of antichrist.

Nevertheless, in both passages, the angel(s) raise their hand(s) to heaven and swears by God that something will be done. In Daniel, the angel raises both hands to heaven and swears by God that fulfillment will be done in *times, time, and half a time* (3 ½ years). In Revelation, the angel only raises one hand (the other is holding the little book) and swears by God that *there should be delay no longer but in the days of the sounding of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, the mystery of God would be finished.*

4. The Sealing/Unsealing. In Daniel's account, the angel tells Daniel that his book is to be sealed until the time of the end. In Revelation, John is told to eat (to digest) the book and that it would be sweet in his mouth, but bitter in his stomach. I believe this transition from sweet to bitter, is the realization by the Jews with finally understanding these prophecies, in this case, the book of Daniel. Even today, we can see many of them starting to make the connection with Ezekiel 37-39 as being the restoration of the nation of Israel and the potential coming Gog/Magog war. However, the *seven thunders* proclamation remains sealed until the time of its fulfillment.

## Conclusion

In summary, it is my belief that after the Rapture, the arrival of both the Two Witnesses (Rev. 11) and the conversion of the 144,000 (Rev. 7) are instrumental in bringing many Jews back to their Messiah, Jesus. This is when the Jews will finally start to make sense of the Old Testament prophecies and its correlation with the New Testament. This will naturally lead them to *the book of Revelation*. In so doing, they (believing Jews) will come to the realization that they are about to enter into the most horrific time in human history. This is why the *little book* represents symbolically both the sweet and the bitter. It shows them what is in store for them and their non-

believing Jewish brethren in the *time of Jacob's Trouble* ([Jeremiah 30:7-11](#)). Not a pleasant thought and probably why it made John's stomach turn.

When you talk to unbelieving or orthodox Jews today, they still cannot (or will not) understand *Daniel's 70 Weeks* because it points directly to Jesus Christ. Furthermore, their current spiritual blindness is ordained until the *fullness of the gentiles* is complete (Romans 11:25). The *book of Daniel* will then serve as the transition book to *Revelation* for these believing Tribulation Jews, and will use it as a guide to surviving in those difficult days. Both *Revelation* and *Daniel* will point them back to *Matthew's Gospel*, and in particular, the *Olivet Discourse*. Here, they will read their Messiah warn them specifically,

“Therefore when you see the ‘abomination of desolation,’ spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place” (whoever reads, let him understand), “then let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains. Let him who is on the housetop not go down to take anything out of his house. And let him who is in the field not go back to get his clothes. But woe to those who are pregnant and to those who are nursing babies in those days! And pray that your flight may not be in winter or on the Sabbath. For then there will be great tribulation, such as has not been since the beginning of the world until this time, no, nor ever shall be. And unless those days were shortened, no flesh would be saved; but for the elect's sake those days will be shortened.

**Matthew 24:15-22**

Even so, ***Maranatha!***

## The Rapture: Part I

I originally wrote this article around June of 2012. I think my reasoning then, was that I had been running into more and more Christians who had never heard of the Rapture. Granted, they may have heard of the *Left Behind* books, or they knew generally of a Rapture, but they had never investigated it themselves. Truthfully, I was both intrigued and disturbed by this new reality, and felt compelled to write about it. Now, there are much better and more famous writers than I who have done just that, so I don't claim any kind of special calling in these regards, but I do feel like I was called to write it (if that makes sense?). I felt then, as I do now, that this topic is worthy of discussion and clarification, for as many times as necessary to get the message of *the blessed hope* out to as many people as possible. My overarching aim here today, is not to get you to agree with me on when it happens, only that you believe that it does. However, along the way, I will show you why I believe it happens when it does.

If you do not believe in a Pretribulation Rapture, then you likely read this with a healthy dose of bias already built into your thinking, largely because of what someone else taught you. You may have been told that John Nelson Darby invented the Rapture two centuries ago. Or that C.I. Scofield invented it a hundred years ago when he added study notes into the Bible for the first time.

The tendency for you then (if you think this) is to dismiss anything I say outright. Fair enough. I can just tell you that I was not always Pre-Trib. There was a number of years that I didn't know what I believed. I only came into that view (Pre-Trib) after reading the Scriptures, praying, and reading/ watching/ hearing literally thousands of articles and sermons on the subject by which I could compare many different viewpoints. After all that, I came to conclusion that I am at now (which is Pre-Trib Dispensationalist) and have never looked back.

I have run into many people who say that they *used to be Pre-Trib*, but now have adopted Pre-Wrath or Post-Trib due to their "studying." When I hear that, its' like saying I used to be Christian, and after much studying, decided to become a Jehovah's Witness or a Mormon. After my own digging, it led me to two fundamental observations: 1) they never had a solid foundation to begin with, and 2) they weren't studying the Bible.

Nevertheless, to be the fairest broker I can be, there are a few strong arguments out there for the other positions like Pre-Wrath, Mid-Trib, and even Post-Trib views. However, they are ONLY strong arguments, if you take them in a vacuum. What I mean by that is that you could probably parse out a view (any view) if you were willing to overlook or sacrifice consistency with other biblical doctrines and truths in order to arrive at this new conclusion. I suppose one could make the argument that only male virgins are raptured. Sounds ridiculous I know, but I am positive that many gullible people have bought into even weirder teachings than that over the past two-thousand years.

So here are my ground rules going forward, you do not have to agree with my position on the timing of the Rapture, but we do have to agree on the below three. If you do not believe the

following, then you are outside the norms of orthodox Christianity. That means regardless of what I write, or how well I articulate my position, you will not be able to come to the knowledge of the truth regarding the doctrine of the Pre-Tribulation Rapture unless you subscribe to the below three points:

1. That God exists in three persons-The Father, the Son (Jesus Christ), and the Holy Spirit. They are co-equal, co-eternal, and are of the same Being or Essence for oneness, but comprise three distinctly different Persons, with differing roles and functions. The Son obediently submits His will to that of the Father, the Father bestows all power and authority to the Son and the Spirit glorifies both and carries out the execution of both the Father and the Son's wills.
2. That God became flesh (the Incarnation) as the Man Christ Jesus through the overshadowing of the virgin Mary by the Holy Spirit. He willingly came to be that perfect sacrifice that could meet God's impossible standards of perfection. He came because no man (we are all born into sin) could ever do it. He came to be the perfect sacrifice that would redeem mankind (of those who would believe) for all time.
3. That God chose to speak to mankind through the prophets and apostles, recording His message to us in what we know as the Holy Bible (both Old and New Testaments). Sixty-six books, by an estimated forty authors, over 1,500 years. The Holy Spirit moved these men supernaturally, to write what God wanted mankind to know about Himself and His plan of redemption. God could have chosen any manner to communicate to us, but He chose this way to do it. This means that His Bible (all sixty-six books) are equally important. So if we believe that God is the ultimate author behind all sixty-six books, then we must understand that the message was not simply limited to the day they were written in, because God exists outside of time and space, nor is bound by either. With that said, two additional principles should be addressed.
  - a. The entire Bible was written for us, but it is not all written to us. Some parts of the Bible have different applications to different peoples (e.g., the Israelites vs. the Church, angels vs. humans, godless vs. the godly, etc.).
  - b. God never changes, but how He has dealt with mankind has depending on where mankind was in human history. The clearest example I can give for this is that God dealt differently with Adam and Eve before the fall, than you and I today. Clearly, there are significant differences.

A good analogy here is that if you had a child, you would not impose the same rules and expectations on a two-year old, that you would on a twelve-year old. Just because we have different rules for them at different ages doesn't mean that we love them any less, we just have different expectations for them. We have to adjust our expectations of them because they are at different levels of maturity and understanding. This is no different than what God has done for mankind writ large. Notice how Jesus chastises the people of His day, for not recognizing who

was in their midst, and held them accountable for their willful ignorance (Luke 10:13-16).

Therefore, if you can agree with me on the top three points, then we have common ground going forward. That means we can start from the same point relatively speaking about what we know of God and Scripture.

### **Why do Christians believe in a “Rapture?”**

First of all, we need to recognize that God snatching or pulling someone, alive, straight into heaven, is a) not a new concept, or b) impossible. If we believe God could speak the universe into existence, then pulling humans into heaven alive, is not much of a stretch for Him. Furthermore, we have two examples in the OT, where God literally took certain persons straight from earth into heaven, without dying; Enoch (Gen. 5:22-24, Heb. 11:5), and Elijah (2 Kings 2:10-14).

Secondly, even though the word *rapture* does not appear in our English Bible translations, we can clearly see that “rapture events” have occurred in the past, and will happen again in the future.

Regarding the term rapture and its use in theology the following should answer your questions. It is taken from Ryrie’s Basic Theology, Electronic Media from Parsons Technology.

Our modern understanding of rapture appears to have little or no connection with the eschatological event. However, the word is properly used of that event. Rapture is a state or experience of being carried away. The English word comes from a Latin word, *rapiō*, which means to seize or snatch in relation to an ecstasy of spirit or the actual removal from one place to another. In other words, it means to be carried away in spirit or in body. The Rapture of the church means the carrying away of the church from earth to heaven.

The Greek word from this term “rapture” is derived appears in [1 Thessalonians 4:17](#), translated “caught up.” The Latin translation of this verse used the word *rapturo*. The Greek word it translates is *harpazo*, which means to snatch or take away. Elsewhere it is used to describe how the Spirit caught up Philip near Gaza and brought him to Caesarea ([Acts 8:39](#)) and to describe Paul’s experience of being caught up into the third heaven ([2 Cor. 12:2-4](#)). Thus, there can be no doubt that the word is used in [1 Thessalonians 4:17](#) to indicate the actual removal of people from earth to heaven. ([Source](#))

Thirdly, because Jesus said so. The most popular passage of Scripture associated with the Rapture of the Church is **1 Thessalonians 4:13-18**. In that passage, the Apostle Paul starts by saying, *for this we say to you by the word of the Lord* (vs. 15). What word was that? A lot of people forget that Jesus had already given us a glimpse of this in His *Upper Room discourse*. This is what the Holy Spirit would later direct Paul to teach about in his epistles some twenty-years after the fact. Why this was called a mystery (Greek-mysterion), is not that it couldn’t be



understood, but that it had been hidden since before the world began. This mantle was now placed upon Paul to explain to the churches.

### **A Lesson on Discourse**

The *Olivet Discourse* was Jesus's explanation of the end-times in how they pertained to the nation of Israel. This discourse was given to His Jewish disciples, on the Mt. of Olives, a few days before His crucifixion. It is found in three of the four Gospels (known as the Synoptic Gospels) because of their similarities and intended audiences.

Because of the Jewish nature and themes of the book, the *Gospel According to Matthew*, was written with a Jewish audience in mind. Makes sense when you consider that if a Jew were to read the last book of the Tanakh (what we call the Old Testament), you'd begin in Matthew with the genealogy of Jesus (on his legal-father Joseph's side) that begins with Abraham. Contains the most expansive discussion on the Olivet Discourse.

Because the *Gospel According to Mark* begins with no genealogy, and focuses primarily on the actions of Christ, it is believed to show the servanthood of Christ. This contains the Olivet Discourse very similar to that of Matthew's, but not as expansive.

Because the *Gospel According to Luke* begins the reasons why Mary and Joseph ended up in Bethlehem, and focuses on the relationships Jesus has with everyone around Him, as well as a genealogy starting with Adam, it is believed to demonstrate the humanity of Christ. This too has a slightly different version of the *Olivet Discourse*.

However, the *Olivet Discourse* is not found in the *Gospel According to John*. Most biblical experts understand and accept that due to its late writing (last gospel recorded) and unique style of writing (genealogy begins with the Deity of Christ), that the *Gospel of John* was written to and for the fledgling Christian Church. That being the case, instead of having the *Olivet Discourse*, we have the *Upper Room Discourse* (John 14-17). This discourse occurs at the end of the last supper, where Jesus explains to His disciples (minus Judas Iscariot) what the future held for His followers. While He promises trials and tribulations in this life, He makes no mention of the events found in the *Olivet Discourse*.

Rather, the *Upper Room Discourse* begins with a profound message of hope.

“Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father's house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also. **John 14:1-3**

The first epistle to the church in Thessalonica, is believed by most, to be Paul's first letter to anyone. In this epistle, Paul describes a personal revelation that He received direct from the Lord (Gal. 1:11-12). Like Jesus's message, Paul's was also meant to be a message of hope for the fledgling church. Members of this congregation were worried about their fellow believers who had already passed away, fearing that they would not make to *this Day* (1 Thess. 5:4). Paul make known this new revelation to encourage them. In detail, Paul explains what would happen at this

event where Jesus returned both with and for His believers called the *harpazo*. Although it was a word from the Lord, and had in part, been shared with the disciples in the Upper Room, the purpose and mechanisms of it had never been revealed to anyone until Paul. How it would all take place, was a mystery of the grandest orders (1 Corinthians 15:51), one where Christ Himself would descend in the same manner in which He ascended (Luke 24:50-53, Acts 1:9-11).

Now, regardless of which position you hold regarding the timing of the Rapture, we should at least now agree that a Rapture (*harpazo*) occurs. Not only that, but if we can agree there, then we should now be able to agree that it wasn't some fanciful creation of John N. Darby, or C.I. Scofield, but by Christ Himself. To link the Rapture event as some recent Johnny-come-lately phenomena, flies in the face of the Biblical account. Jesus entrusted this revelation to an ex-Pharisee and recent convert to Christianity named Paul of Tarsus, some two-thousand years before Darby.

## The Rapture: Part II

For this we say to you by the word of the Lord (**John 14:1-3**), that we who are alive and remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a **shout**, with the **voice** of an archangel, and with the **trumpet** of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord. Therefore comfort one another with these words.

**1<sup>st</sup> Thess. 4:15-18** (author emphasis added for clarification)

Picking up where we left off last week, when Jesus returns for His Church, (since Paul writes his letters for Christian believers) He does not come back as a lowly, helpless infant, swaddled in a manger. Rather, Jesus descends with a victorious shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trumpet of God. He gathers all of the Church unto Himself in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye (**1 Cor. 15:52**). First, He brings back those whom had already died (these are reunited with their resurrected bodies), and then those who are still alive when this happens (these are translated from mortality into immortality).

Some might ask why God would bring back those who have already died just to put them back into their physical bodies.

1. After that first Pentecost (**Acts 2**) and prior to the Rapture, any believer who dies, immediately goes to heaven as a spirit, while their bodies remain here on earth in the grave to decompose. Paul addressed this and likened it to being *naked* (**2 Cor. 5:1-8**), and both he and Peter likened our current bodies as being *tents* (**2 Peter 1:13-15**).
2. We were never destined to roam eternity as disembodied spirits. We will have physical, glorified bodies (Romans 8:23) that can eat, be felt, and exist where God does. Our physical state then will be far better than what we currently have, as John discusses here

(**1 John 3:1-3**). Think about it this way...you will still be you, but the perfect, flawless version God had always intended.

Nevertheless, if you are of the Post-Trib persuasion, you are likely to refer back to something Jesus stated in the *Olivet Discourse* as being the same event as **1 Thess 4:13-18**, and thus, do not see this as a Pre-Tribulation event. So let us contrast the *what* and *how* of the scenario Jesus describes in **Matthew 24:31**, to that of **1Thessalonians 4**.

And He will send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they will gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. **Matthew 24:31**

In **1 Thessalonians 4**, describes Jesus coming alone, only accompanied by a SHOUT, the VOICE of the archangel, and the TRUMPET of God. In Matthew's scenario, only the trumpet is mentioned and Jesus SENDS the angels to gather His elect from the four winds, and from all over heaven. So are these the same event then?

A simple comparison of the two passages reveal some noticeable differences, namely, that these events are executed differently. Where is the shout? Where is the voice of the archangel? Why does Jesus gather everyone to Himself in 1 Thess., but has His angels go and gather His elect in Matthew's account? Where is the mention of resurrection and translation in Matthew's account? Again, these are not my opinions, just pointing out what the text states and does not state. Thus, we must conclude, as Jack used to say, *things that are different, are not the same*. And since these are not the same event, let us review Paul's account and why it is a unique.

### **The Jewish Wedding-the archetype**

In Paul's description, Jesus does not have the angels gather His Bride, for He gathers them Himself at merely a command (the shout). Building upon that premise, why does Jesus gather His Church to Himself, by Himself? The only logical explanation is in tying it back to the concept of the Jewish wedding (ref. **John 14:1-3**). Would/does a Jewish groom send his servants to gather his bride for him...or would he do it himself? Clearly, the groom would go himself. What is the cry? *Behold, the Bridegroom is coming!* The cry is **not**, *behold, the servants of the bridegroom is coming!* If Jesus refers to Himself as the Bridegroom, then who is the bride? (**Matt. 9:15, 25:1, 10**)

### **It is the Church (ekklesia)**

1. Responsibility: Jesus stated in Matthew 16 that He would build His church, and the gates of hell would not prevail against it (**Matt. 16:18-19**). Therefore, we read that Jesus sets His ownership over this new body of believers. Not only that, but He claims responsibility over this new organization that He will personally be involved with overseeing. We see that clearly in **Revelation 1-3** where Jesus is walking amongst the churches, He is in our midst, and He knows our deeds.
2. Mystery: In the context of the New Testament, the concept of the church was that it was a mystery (something unknown or revealed) until it was given to the Apostle Paul to reveal it (Eph. 5:32). The bride is the joining of Jew and Gentile, into a new class of people,

who make up the multi-membered, singular body of Christ (1 Cor. 12:12-14, Eph. 5:23, Col. 1:18).

3. Silence: The church (ekklesia) is mentioned 19 times from Revelation 1 through chapter 3, but then not again until chapter 22. Not only do we not see their name mentioned anywhere after **Rev. 3:22**, (which is an argument from silence), but simply reinforces the fact that we get zero guidance from the Apostles elsewhere in the NT on how to navigate through the Tribulation. If the church were destined to go through it, then we should have received instruction on how to survive the Antichrist, Seal, Trumpet, and Bowl judgments.
4. Role: The bride will not enter into that final week of years (any part of it), because we have no function or purpose in it. Daniel 9:24 and Jeremiah 30:7-11 state who and what the 70<sup>th</sup> Week is for. That is why there are Two Witnesses and the 144,000 Sealed Jewish male virgins (Rev. 7, 11). Not only that, but the church did not exist in the previous 69 weeks of years (all 483 years), why would we exist in the 70th?
5. Overcome: Christ promised His church that the gates of hell would not prevail against His church, yet by the fifth *Seal Judgment*, we already hear the cry of the martyrs. We read how the Antichrist is given authority to overcome the believers in **Rev. 13:7**, and over every tribe, tongue, and nation. If the Church (ekklesia) were the same believers as found inside the Tribulation-proper, how could **Matthew 16:18-19** be true? God is not the author of confusion. So if the Bible does not give the church clear guidance on how to endure the most terrible period of human history, then it must mean that we are not destined to enter into it ( **1 Thess. 1:10, 5:9, 1 Cor. 14:33, Rev. 3:10**).
6. Persecution: Some will point to believers today who are being persecuted as evidence that we will go into the Tribulation. Yet, this persecution is not worldwide. In addition, Christian's have always been persecuted to one degree or another. Persecution is not the evaluation criteria we have to use to determine whether we enter into Daniel's 70th Week. That is like trying to gauge and pinpoint which apostasy **2 Thess. 2:3** is speaking too, because there are just too many. That is not the case inside the Tribulation. God lets loose the restraints, and the world entire is **overcome** by the Antichrist. Thus, we can conclude that those, whom **Revelation 6** and **13** speak of, are believers, but not the Bride.
7. Intent: Paul states that he was tasked with presenting the church as a chaste virgin to the Lord (**2 Cor. 11:2**). I do not pretend to understand how this all works out, but the symbolism is of the church as a prized possession (**Matt. 13:45-46**) seems fitting. The symbolism of marriage then is used for our understanding. Just as a husband and wife become one-flesh in marriage, so too is our binding to Christ represented by the institution of marriage (**Gen. 2:24, Col. 1:18, Eph. 5:23**). Christ died for us, and shed His blood so that we (who are redeemed by grace through faith) could be reconciled back unto God, having been made perfect by the Son. Thus, the concept of the one-flesh is described through the lens of a Jewish wedding.

Contrasted with **John 14:1-3** are the foolish virgins of **Matthew 25** who are left out of the wedding. These represent the unbelieving, who remain left behind (or left out) to experience the horrors of the 70<sup>th</sup> Week of Daniel (**Dan. 9:27**).

### **The shout-the Command**

The three times the New Testament records Jesus shouting, notice what happens in each instance-

1. *By perfect faith*, one man, Lazarus, was resurrected from the dead (**John 11:43**)
2. *By perfect obedience*, many dead saints were resurrected when their tombs are opened at Christ's death (**Matt. 27:50-52**)
3. *By perfect love*, millions will be resurrected at the Rapture (**1 Thessalonians 4:16**)

Christ's verbal command are powerful enough to raise the dead, because Christ, having been died and resurrected, holds the keys to death and hell and is singularly able to command death to obey His voice (**Rev. 1:18**).

### **The voice of the archangel-the Enforcer**

**Daniel 10:21, 12:1, Jude 1:9**, and **Revelation 12:7** all refer to a powerful Archangel named Michael. In **Daniel 12:1**, Daniel was told...*At that time, Michael shall stand up, the great prince who stands watch over the sons of your people.*

At what time?

Well, it only makes sense to see Michael stand guard over Israel when the Restrainer (the Holy Spirit filled Church) is removed from the earth.

Who are the sons of your people?

Daniel's people were the Jews, so Michael stands watch over the nation of Israel at the time of the Rapture...hence his mention in **1 Thessalonians 4:16**.

It is my belief, that when God the Father instructs His Son Jesus to go collect His bride the Church, that this signals Michael to stand up and begin actively engaging on Israel's behalf. Since Scripture has mentioned that there are fallen angels who hold their demonic sway over physical locations here on this planet (i.e., the prince of Persia and Grecia), there are also angelic ones.

Michael the Archangel, who is arguably the most powerful angel, thus stands guard over Israel. Seeing as how the battle of Gog and Magog (**Ezekiel 38-39**) likely takes place in the aftermath of the chaos the Rapture, Israel will immediately become the sole target of Satan's wrath. Scriptures does not say what Michael has been up to these past 2,000 years, but seeing how the Church has been empowered by God the Holy Spirit, Michael's role as enforcer was likely not necessary until the Rapture.

This is just some holy speculation on my part, but at the Rapture, as the Church goes up, Michael's announcement that is shouted from the Heavens, could be to the nation Israel that Daniel's 70th week is about to begin. Or, it could be as Clarence Larkin has suggested that similar to when Michael and Satan contended over the body of Moses (**Jude 1:9**)...a command is given to the heavenly armies to keep the enemy at bay while the Rapture transpires. According to Paul, Satan is the "prince of the power of the air" (**Ephesians 2:1-3**) and as would be the case, we would be transitioning right through the heart of enemy territory.

### **The trumpet of God**

In **Leviticus 23:23-25**, Moses is explaining the *Feast of Trumpets*, which would begin on the first day of the seventh month. The first three feasts (in the spring) were literally fulfilled by the death, burial, and resurrection of Jesus Christ. The fourth spring feast (Shavuot-feast of Weeks or Pentecost), was fulfilled by the supernatural giving of the Holy Spirit in **Acts 2**. Some wonder how Jesus Himself fulfilled this, but if you read **John 14:15-18**, we see that Christ petitions the Father to send the HS at His departure. We further read in **John 15:26-27** that Christ sends the Holy Spirit and again in **John 16:7-15**, that the Holy Spirit will glorify Christ, guide the believers into all truth, and convict the world for its sins). This is how I believe the Feast of Shavuot has already been fulfilled.

Furthermore, if you look at the division of fulfillment, we see that the four spring feasts were fulfilled in rather rapid succession. Then, you have a long wait over the summer until the fall feasts can occur. Since then, we have been waiting two-thousand years for Christ to return. Therefore, if the foreshadowing remains constant, we could anticipate a fall rapture (whenever that finally happens). Again, the Church is not intrinsically tied to any particular feast, however, it would not be surprising if it did transpire on or near a Feast of Trumpets (September).

The *first trump* was blown by God in **Exodus 19:12-20**, and it gathered the Israelites together at Mt. Sinai for the first time as a nation. When our Trumpet blasts (the second time-i.e., the *last trump*), will gather the entire church (the dead and alive) together in the air for the first time as a holy nation (**1 Peter 2:9**). That last trump will not only signal it's time for the Church age to come to an end, but also that we are moving out of this world, assembling in the sky, for the purpose of entering into our eternal Sabbath, which is found in Christ Jesus.

## The Rapture: Part III (When Will It Happen?)

A reader recently asked me something that I had been asked many times over the years. Paraphrasing him for brevity's sake, he asked, *what difference does it make which rapture position I hold too? The Rapture will happen when it happens regardless of whether it is Pre-Trib, Pre-Wrath, Post-Trib, or No-Trib. We will get raptured when we get raptured and our hope should be in Christ, not in the Rapture.*

I get his point, honestly I do. As Christian's, our ultimate hope is (or should be) living a life that is pleasing to Christ. Ultimately, we know God has this all under control and that one day, everything will change for the better. That is what I call the *big-picture* or macro-view of the Bible, and there isn't anything intrinsically wrong with holding that view.

***However...***

...if that is the only view you hold too, then you are missing out on A LOT!

If God only wanted us Christians to cling to the *big-picture* view and nothing else, then our Bibles would only need to be a single page with five words- **in the end, God wins**. Seeing that as our Bible is more than just a single page, single book, or even single testament, I have to presume that God put all those details in there for a reason.

- He wants us to know how it all began
- He wants us to know where we came from
- He wants us to know what has happened in the past
- He wants us to know genealogies (these build credibility and are evidentiary)
- He wants us to know who Jesus was and why He came
- He wants the church to know how we should live

He also wants us to know that He has the past, present, and future in His hands by telling us what will happen before it does (Amos 3:7, John 13:19). This foretelling is what we call Bible prophecy. However, not all prophecy deals with the end-

times or last days events, since many prophecies have already been [fulfilled](#). Nevertheless, the bulk of Bible prophecy does deal with the last days. This study of last days (or the study of last things) in particular, is known as Christian [Eschatology](#). Bible prophecy then makes up around 1/3 of our Bible, which...

According to “The Encyclopedia of Biblical Prophecy” by J. Barton Payne, there are 1,239 prophecies in the Old Testament and 578 prophecies in the New Testament for a total of 1,817. These prophecies are contained in 8,352 of the Bible’s verses. Since there are 31,124 verses in the Bible, the 8,352 verses that contain prophecy constitute 26.8 percent of the Bible’s volume. (Source: [Gracethrufaith](#))

So why study Bible prophecy? Well, Bible prophecy does many important and practical things for the Christian today.

1. It helps ground our faith by reassuring us that God has it all under control
2. It fills in the gaps of our understanding about what happened in the past, and what will happen in the future
3. It peaks our interest (we are curious creatures by design) and turns our focus heavenward
4. Bible prophecy distinguishes Christianity from all other religious *holy* texts through fulfilled prophecy (no one else can do it)
5. It showcases the divine inspiration and supernatural nature of the Bible
6. It serves as a filter (of sorts) to weed out false/errant theologies and hermeneutics (ex. Supersessionism, Hebrew Roots, Preterism, etc.)
7. Our enemy, Satan, takes bible prophecy seriously, so should we (Gen. 3:15)
8. Finally, it gives the believer of every generation hope

Another question many sincere believers have regarding the rapture is, *if it happens in the twinkling of an eye, and all born-again believers are taken up regardless of their eschatological position, why bother studying it?*

Part & parcel with the study of Bible prophecy, and eschatology in particular, is the next, big event on God’s prophetic calendar, the Rapture of the Church. And while it is true, the rapture will happen so fast that we probably will not have time to process. The study of the rapture isn’t so much for our sakes (once we understand it), as it will be for those who are left behind. Is it any coincidence that more information about the Rapture has been generated in the previous two centuries, than has for the entirety of the last two-thousand years?



As the old rabbinic idiom says, *coincidence is not a kosher word*.

## **Assessment**

I believe that God the Holy Spirit began purposefully stirring up godly men and women in the 19th-century to intentionally and exponentially give greater understanding to Bible prophecy. He did so because the time was right (see also Galatians 4:4). As time began drawing to a close, God wanted us to know what would happen before it happened. Not only that, but He knew deception would quickly intensify as the geopolitical/prophetic picture became clearer. That picture began to become clearer in 1897 with the world's first [Zionist Congress](#) in Basel, Switzerland.

Two world wars later, the nation of Israel was reborn on May 14, 1948 (Isaiah 66:7-8). While Satan cannot see into the future, he does know bible prophecy (Luke 4:1-9). Satan knows that most Bible prophecy centers around and/or is dependent upon, Israel becoming a nation again. Why do you think he tried so hard to exterminate the Jews during WWII? Why do you think Satan is trying so hard today? Just as he used the Third Reich then, he is using socialists, leftists, and Islamists today to try to erase the Jewish people and the borders of Israel so they can no longer be a nation.

Satan thinks if he can do this, he can either delay or disrupt God's plan. Little did Satan know that by committing the holocaust, he was just fulfilling Bible prophecy. By the end of the war, there was just enough world sympathy for the Jews (due to the horror of the holocaust), for the newly founded United Nations to allow Israel to become a nation again.

By 1948, everything (technological, geopolitical, military, informational, economic, etc.) began to rapidly intensify in every possible direction. Mankind soon became overwhelmed by the proliferation of information. Things that had long been hidden from man (such as DNA, atomic energy, the Internet, etc.) were now opened like the proverbial *Pandora's Box*. This was intentional, because Satan had to move quickly and bring man up to speed for what he needed done.

## **Left Behind?**

So far, everything I have written about has been rehashed stuff I have covered many times. I do not think I have ever written about what I am about to do now. Once the rapture happens, the world will be turned on its head. Honestly, we do not know when the Rapture will happen, but rough estimates (these four

converging theories) seem to indicate the Rapture happening within the next 10-15 years. Here is how I come to that conclusion.

1. Third-day theory-If a day is like a thousand years, and a thousand years like a day (2 Peter 3:8), then Hosea 6:2-3 has to be reckoned with. Jesus's death, burial, and resurrection will hit the two-thousand-year mark right around **2030**. A site that I highly recommend is Don Koenig's [The Prophetic Years](#), in which he has put a lot of time and energy into sorting through the different windows of time.
2. Day/Age theory-modeling after the days of Creation as found in Genesis 1-2, we would be at the end of the sixth day, which was the day man was created. The seventh-day God rested (which we would point to as the coming Millennial Reign of Christ). Seems to solve the issue of why Jesus rules on the earth for 1,000 years (Rev. 20), as opposed to 500 or 8,040 or some other random amount of time.
3. Church/Age theory-In Revelation 1-3, seven churches are mentioned that were operational when John wrote this in 95AD. These physical churches are no longer there, but the message for each of them from Christ, was for all who had ears to hear. The interesting thing is that because of the order these churches were put in, seems to fit the pattern of the prominent church ages over the past two-thousand years. Given what we see today, we would definitely be in the Laodicean stage of this timeline.
4. The Fig Tree theory-When Jesus stated that the generation who saw all the signs He mentioned in the *Olivet Discourse* (Matt. 24, Mark 13, Luke 21), that that generation would not pass away before they came to completion. One of those signs was the Jews and Jerusalem-

And they will fall by the edge of the sword, and be led away captive into all nations. And Jerusalem will be trampled by Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled. **Luke 21:24**

This first presumes that Jerusalem would be conquered and controlled by Gentile powers (ex. Romans, Muslims, Crusaders, Turks, British, etc.) until some future point in time. That time was fulfilled in 1967, when the Israelis miraculously fought back against overwhelming odds and retook the entire city in the *Six Day War*.

Secondly, while Gentiles still live in Jerusalem and administratively control the Temple Mount, the Jewish people finally have their ancient capital back after 1,897 years. Fast-forward fifty-years and the world's first leader to formally recognize Jerusalem as the capital of Israel, came about through the Presidency of Donald Trump.

Granted, Gentiles will continue to *trample* Jerusalem throughout the coming Tribulation (Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup> Week), but scripture seems to indicate the Jews never fully lose control of the city again until the mid-point of the Tribulation (see also Zechariah 12:1-3, Ezekiel 38-39, Matthew 24:15-22, Rev. 11:1-14). But two points to consider,

- The only people who want a rebuilt Jewish temple, are practicing (Judaism) Jews
- The only way they could rebuild their temple, was if they were back in control of the land of Israel and Jerusalem
- The only way the Antichrist is able to commit the *abomination of desolation*, is if there is a newly rebuilt Jewish temple (Dan. 9:27, Matt. 24:15, 2 Thess. 2:4)

Jesus stated at the outset of the *Olivet Discourse*, that the temple would be destroyed (Matt. 23:37-24:2) and so it was in 70AD. But then He states that it would be desolated in the last days. All the signs that He gave, He likened to birth pangs, in that while they were always present, there would be a process of intensification that progressed through the ages, culminating in one, singular, generation. This generation (the one who sees all this), would not pass away, which means we have a rough outline for how long this generation would last.

Since the definition for *generation* in the Bible is a little loose (40-100 years), the only metric we have left to measure time with is the length of a man's life. Fortunately, Moses defined this for us in the only Psalm he penned, **Psalm 90:10-**

The days of our lives are seventy years;  
And if by reason of strength they are eighty years,  
Yet their boast *is* only labor and sorrow;  
For it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

**Seventy-years from 1948 is 2018. Eighty-years from 1948 is 2028.**

**Seventy-years from 1967 is 2037. Eighty-years from 1967 is 2047.**

**Therefore, the window of time that Christ could return is from 2018-2047.**

This means that we have about a 29-year window, from which we would subtract at a minimum, seven years (the 70<sup>th</sup> Week), for when the Rapture could occur. That leaves us with a 22-year window. Considering all that has to occur in that 70<sup>th</sup> Week, there is very likely a gap of time between the Rapture and the start of the 70<sup>th</sup> Week (the Rapture does not directly start the 70<sup>th</sup> Week, but it primes it).

## **Conclusion**

My personal theory is that the gap is exactly 3 ½ years in length, since Christ's ministry was that same length. It just seems to round it out and bring the total to a full seven-year (one week). In that gap, we see the arrival of Elijah and presumably either Moses or Enoch who serve as the Two Witnesses (Malachi 4:4-6, Matt. 17:1-13, Rev. 11) at the conclusion of the battle of Gog and Magog (Ezekiel 38-39).

Regardless, whatever the length of time the gap actually becomes, we will not be here to find out. Only those who are left behind after the Rapture happens will live to endure it. It is to this point that we go on and on about the Rapture of the Church. There may be a small window of time before the [strong delusion](#) kicks in, that frantic loved ones, friends, and the perplexed will search to find out the truth as to be saved.

Prophecy teacher Bill Salus brings up a great point regarding this gap between the Rapture and the start of the Tribulation by highlighting an oft-overlooked point, which the martyrs found in the Fifth Seal, are asking how much longer until they are avenged as if they do not know (Rev. 6:9-11). That brings in a contrasting point that if the martyrs are asking it in the Fifth Seal judgment, that the 70<sup>th</sup> Week has already officially begun. However, it could also mean that they do not know, because they don't understand prophecy and God hasn't revealed it to them yet. I don't want to go down that rabbit trail in this particular article, but let's just agree that our concept of time gets a little fuzzy when bouncing back and forth between our realm and the eternal realm.

If we use the 3 ½ year gap, then our 22-year window has now shrunk to 18 ½ years. If the gap is longer than 3 ½ years, then we are in the 15-20 year time frame for the Rapture to occur. Again, this all points us back to the fulcrum of the overall 29-year window, which is around 2030. My good friend Randy Nettles has done a lot of work pertaining how and which Jewish holy days line up in the years to

come. His conclusions is that the Rapture happens much sooner than even we anticipate.

And I am ok with that.

In closing, although we do not know the specific day or hour, we can know without any doubt that we are in *the season of the Lord's return*. It could be today, tomorrow, or some point in the next few years, but we know it is near, even at the door.

But concerning the times and the seasons, brethren, you have no need that I should write to you. For you yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so comes as a thief in the night. For when they say, "Peace and safety!" then sudden destruction comes upon them, as labor pains upon a pregnant woman. And they shall not escape. **1 Thessalonians 5:1-3**

Even so, *Maranatha!*

# The War on Truth: Part I

When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice; But when a wicked *man* rules, the people groan. **Proverbs 29:2**

Many believe that the longest war the United States (US) has been involved in is the *War on Terror*. Some think it is the *War on Poverty*. In reality, the longest war we have been fighting is the *War on Truth*. To be honest, the war on truth has been going on for a lot longer than our existence as a nation. It goes back to the Garden of Eden when Satan, disguised as the serpent, confronts Eve and directly challenges the single, solitary rule God gave her and Adam by saying *Hath God indeed said, 'You shall not eat of every tree of the garden'?* (Gen. 3:1)

**Author's note:** Before moving on, please watch this brief but excellent video on what Leftism really looks like [here](#). While Leftism (Vis a Vis Socialism, Marxism, Humanism, Liberalism, etc.) is not ALL that ails the US and the West, it is a significant contributing factor to its rapid decline and preparation for the final gentile kingdom (the Beast) to appear on the world stage.

## The Past

Since the mid-19th-century, the modern leftist movement of philosophers, socialists, Marxists, and communists (and all there in-between) have been hyper-focused on applying their anarchistic principles to four major areas of Western Civilization: The family unit, morality, politics, and religion. The reason they want to apply anarchy to the West is so to destroy it and restructure it after their own image. To the average person, Leftism makes no sense. It shouldn't. While Leftism sounds good in theory, it has failed practically everywhere it has ever been tried. The reason it fails every time, is that human nature is corrupted and selfish. We are not as altruistic as we think we are. So what is the appeal after all this time? Well, since Leftism's (for lack of a more definitive word) religious nature matches its political nature, we can simply call it what the Apostle Paul did back in the first century, a "doctrine of demons."

Now the Spirit expressly says that in latter times some will depart from the faith, giving heed to deceiving spirits and doctrines of demons [1 Tim. 4:1](#)

Leftism is a socio-political philosophy that has been applied to science, religion, economics, and politics. It centers its views on the class-identity and redistributive wealth along with the abolition of private property. When leftist ideology is applied to the political-economic spectrum, it is commonly referred to as *Marxism*. Marxism traces its roots back to two German philosophers and social/economic theorists named Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels in the mid-19th-century. Although they primarily dealt with politics and economics largely from a materialistic standpoint, their theories have been incorporated into societal changes as well via *cultural Marxism*.

Many Americans are familiar with political correctness yet may not be familiar with its origins in cultural Marxist theory. While classical Marxism argued that capitalism and the class structure it created must be overthrown because it is

oppressive to workers, cultural Marxism argues that it is not economics that creates oppression but rather the nuclear family, traditional morality and concepts of race, gender and sexual identity. These are the chains of tyranny which must be broken by revolution. ([Link](#))

While Europe and Russia would take the lead in succumbing to the results of varying strains of leftist ideology, the US would not be far behind.

From the 1920s thru the 1950s, the left's attempts at subverting the United States politically failed to gain serious traction in the US due to the public awareness of the Bolshevik Revolution in Tsarist Russia, the rise of socialism via the German Nazi party, and the Italian fascist Mussolini. This along with the chilling effects of freedom on Eastern Europe with the onset of the Iron Curtain being drawn everywhere the USSR controlled.

With a Cold War of geopolitical *containment* ensuing for much of the rest of the 20th-century, leftists inside the US were largely constrained to non-sanctioned social/political activist movements. However, their efforts at introducing *cultural Marxism* should be viewed largely as a success, seeing just how far they have managed to infiltrate the US education system, the media, pop culture, and the Democratic Party.

From the smoke-filled backrooms of pubs and diners in Austria and Switzerland at the turn of the 20th-century, leftists (primarily socialists and communists of varying stripes and flavors) used to gather in small secret groups to discuss their ideas for radical social revolution. Marxism at its root depends upon class struggle and identity politics. The idea that wealth should be distributive and not hoarded and controlled by the *bourgeoisie* was popular message amongst the working class of society. Because Marxism is antithetical to the Biblical Christianity in almost every conceivable way, it is no wonder why it is used by atheists and skeptics as a socio-political foundation for their already aberrant religious ideations. God deals with the foundational principles of Marxism in the Ten Commandments in that “you shall not covet your neighbor's house; you shall not covet your neighbor's wife, nor his male servant, nor his female servant, nor his ox, nor his donkey, nor anything that is your neighbor's.” (Exodus 20:17)

Nevertheless, with modernization transforming the *second industrial revolution* era with greater and greater intensity, along came the rapidity by which change would come. One particular area (or medium) that took off like a lightning bolt was the motion-picture industry. The motion picture industry (or film industry) became very popular and took up residence in Los Angeles, California (aka Hollywood). Between the 1920s-40s, the film industry was flush with money, influence, and popularity. Not content with just entertaining, filmmakers now had a national platform to set themselves out to be the moral compass of the nation. Early examples of this are with films like DW Griffiths' *Birth of a Nation* (1915) and *Intolerance* (1916). Still, socialists and leftists recognized the value early on in using this medium as a subtle way to message their assault on liberty and capitalism via the *big screen*. Across the pond, the Third Reich would later use this as a powerful propaganda machine with their *Triumph of the Will* (1935).

However, it was not just the political ends they aimed their cameras towards, but to societal change. The corruption of Hollywood began in its infancy and had the loose morals to prove it.



While the rest of the civilized west still largely operated under Victorian principles, Hollywood (as with the rest of the international film communities) promoted a *Laissez-faire* attitude toward morality and socialism, especially after the west's victory of WWII. While redefining morality was central to Hollywood leftists, their liberal political views were what caught the attention of government officials. This triggered the *McCarthy Trials* for the Un-American Activities Committees in the 1950s. While largely ridiculed and demonized in the decades since, it appears that Sen. Joseph McCarthy was on to something after all.

Using new information obtained from studies of old Soviet files in Moscow and now the famous Vanona Intercepts -- FBI recordings of Soviet embassy communications between 1944-48 -- the record is showing that McCarthy was essentially right. He had many weaknesses, but almost every case he charged has now been proven correct. Whether it was stealing atomic secrets or influencing U.S. foreign policy, communist victories in the 1940s were fed by an incredibly vast spy and influence network. ([Link](#))

Let us bring this realization of leftist-infiltration to our current times. When we look at the presidential election of a political outsider like Donald J. Trump to the office of president, we must view his popular message of *drain the swamp* through a different lens. Many tend to think that "the swamp" is a recent phenomenon beginning with Bill Clinton; however, that is not the case.

Asked whether McCarthy had understood all the forces arrayed against him, Herman said no, that McCarthy hadn't realized he'd be fighting against much of the Washington establishment. President Truman was fearful that exposures would reflect on key Democrat officials, he said, and big media and the academic world were very leftist, a heritage of the Depression and World War II. High government officials also feared investigations of their past appointments and associations with people who turned out to be communists or sympathizers. ([Link](#))

### The Present

As you can see, *the swamp* has been around a long time and they will not go quietly into the night. Nonetheless, even the idea of what a *swamp* is has largely been muddled. To the political left, the swamp is/are the capitalist cronies on the right (the *bourgeoisie*) lining their pockets to keep the *proletariat* (working class, minorities) down. To the political right, the swamp is career politicians and bureaucrats. However, what the swamp really is, are bureaucratic ideologues (left and right) who only care about staying in power. They would sell their own mothers down the river to keep their fiefdoms in place.

However, a distinction must be made between *the swamp* and what we call *the deep state*. While they often intersect and can sometimes be one in the same, the swamp are the corrupted career bureaucracy types. The deep state are those within the defense and intelligence communities that operate autonomously from the legitimate government. Moreover, as is the case, one often enables the other, as their aims are largely the same. To be the power behind the throne, untouchable, and unmovable. While not purely leftist in their ideology, they are leftist in their actions because they operate under the same principles when applied to politics and economics. On a larger scale, the left uses both *the swamp* and *the deep state* to achieve their goals for



corrupting the system and destabilizing a western-society rooted in Judeo-Christian ethics and principles.

Leftist infiltration into American culture has been like a cancer growing silently in the American body for the last 100 years. Not just the American body, but in the body of Western Civilization. It silently enmeshes its people into prominent positions of power and then use that power to remove threats to their globalist agendas. So what is the left's ultimate agenda?

Global domination in a singular, socialist, atheistic, world-system. An all-powerful oligarchy that controls all materials, all military power, and all flows of information. To achieve that end, they have moved forward with three overarching strategies:

1. Dumb down the masses (courtesy academia, media, and pop culture)
2. Redefine language and history (courtesy leftist education systems, seminars, media) largely through political correctness (See [Frankfurt School and Cultural Marxism](#))
3. Apply the *Dialectical Method* to implement rapid, draconian laws. IOW, legislation through crisis (courtesy the swamp and deep state)

[Hegelian] (Thesis→antithesis→synthesis)

The first step (thesis) is to create a problem. The second step (antithesis) is to generate opposition to the problem (fear, panic and hysteria). The third step (synthesis) is to offer the solution to the problem created by step one: A change which would have been impossible to impose upon the people without the proper psychological conditioning achieved in stages one and two. ([Link](#))

From Lenin to Hitler and from Mao to Obama, the left uses the same old tactics in implementing their overarching strategies.

1. Propaganda messaging. If you repeat a lie long enough, people will begin to believe it.
2. Divide the masses. Get one group pitted against the other, and/or create *scapegoats* that the public can channel their anger against. In Vladimir Lenin's day, it was the *bourgeoisie*. In Hitler's day, it was the Jews. These days, the left has channeled their angst against Christians, conservatives, and Israel.
3. A natural precursor or even an outcropping of dividing the masses is creating *identity politics*. What this does is create victimhood classes who demand retribution for real or imaginary slights, crimes, and abuses committed against them.
4. Harass, sabotage, protest, and use violent tactics to intimidate and silence your opponents.

The leftists are in this for the long game and any election, judicial ruling, media loss, anything that does not advance their cause is automatically deemed illegitimate. If a judicial ruling is enmeshed that advances their cause, it is as if it had been written in stone (ex. Roe v. Wade). If it does not advance or help their cause (Defense of Marriage Act), they will work relentlessly until it is changed. The embracement of wickedness as a right and a norm, not only has the foreboding of divine judgment, but the increasing constraints of legal, physical, mental, and emotional

bondage that becomes overbearing to a population. This becomes increasingly self-evident as politicians and leaders descend into madness and intend on dragging everyone else along with them.

Americans are unaware of a decline in our individual liberty, and the reason is obvious: the decline rarely takes the form of sudden deprivations but, instead, takes the form of unnoticed erosion and thus, we come to regard whatever state we are in, as a normal condition. ~Leonard E.

Read

Next week, *The War on Truth: Conclusion*

## The War on Truth: Conclusion

Pilate therefore said to Him, “Are You a king then?”

Jesus answered, “You say *rightly* that I am a king. For this cause I was born, and for this cause I have come into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears My voice.”

Pilate said to Him, “What is truth?” **John 18:37-38**

Unlike the Pharisees who were blinded by religious externalism, when Pontius Pilate comes face to face with the Truth (John 14:6), his question exposes the reality of his spiritual blindness by moral relativism. Moreover, this battle over truth has been going on since the beginning of time. While spiritual ignorance in the forms of paganism and idolatry has existed for almost just as long, what we see now is an acceleration and amplification of it through technology and mass communication. So what has the Left turned to again in these last days? Moral Relativism.

Leftism’s ultimate aim is to destroy and/or corrupt the truth. We know Satan is the source of this corruption (John 8:44). Thus, since Leftism (in all its varying shades) corrupts the truth, we can know without a shadow of doubt that when introduced, no matter how well intended, the end state always becomes antichrist (1 John 2:22).

In order for the left to cement these changes into the framework of our Judeo-Christian based society, they have to a) destroy the traditional family unit, and b) target the next generation (i.e....the children). This is why they have been so adamant about incorporating Common Core, Darwinian Evolution, multiculturalism, “progressive” aberrant sex education, globalism, etc. into preschool and elementary level schooling through education, cartoons, and pop culture. In their mind, children are impressionable and the younger they can reach them, the better.

Even better for them, is if these children come from impoverished and broken homes. (See doctrines of devils again) Add in the onslaught of prescription mood *ameliorating* behavior

drugs, safe-spaces, micro aggressions, revisionist history, and the normalization of homosexuality, marital infidelity, abortion, gender “dysphoria,” (et. al.) into the mix, and you have the most confused generation to have ever lived.

This is intentional. This is by design.

However, if you mention the reality that LGBTQ is targeting children, you will immediately be labeled a hateful bigot and persecuted to the fullest extent the left can dish out. Yet time after time, we see pedophilia rear its ugly head in scandal after scandal whether we are talking about Hollywood, Pizzagate, “elitist” circles, and so on. In a bit of what I think is *divinely inspired* irony, there is a movement afoot today to add a “P” to the LGBTQ acronym. The “P” would stand for Pedophilia, or as that term is being redefined to MAP (Minor Attracted Person). I say “divinely inspired” simply because the Left has for so long denied that children were their primary target. Now, even this is bubbling to the surface and it is as if God had put a spotlight revealing where their true ambitions lie.

Understandably, many within the LGBTQ community are not comfortable with this arrangement with the pedophilia group being added, but their alignment was the most expected conclusion to their *rainbow coalition* from the beginning. When you look at how their goals centers around ignoring basic biology and mandatory tolerance, what other conclusion could this have led too? For example:

- If a grown man can identify as a woman and use a women’s restroom or play sports as a female, why can’t he also identify as a 9-year old?
- If an adult is willingly ignoring biological truths such as sex or gender, why is it then such a stretch to willingly ignore age? Or Ethnicity? Or even our humanity?

Do you see the conundrum? You cannot on one hand excuse homosexuality and transgenderism as *normal* by ignoring genetics and biology, and then deny that same exception to those who are “Minor Attracted Persons” without playing the hypocrite. This is why at some point; pedophilia will be normalized just as transgenderism was. Anytime one departs from the Biblically sanctioned positions of either abstinence or marital fidelity (one man married to one woman), then everything following simply becomes shades of a spectrum on a downward spiral to sexual deviancy.

This is *in part*, is why I believe ALL children under the age of accountability are taken up in the Rapture. When the world gets past the tipping point (the normalization) of where they begin openly targeting children for sexual and ritual abuse (ex. [pizzagate](#)), as well as corrupting them to the point where they are spiritually scarred forever, the Lord will come. This (amongst other things like genetic manipulation) is what Noah and Lot’s day had in common; evil (wickedness) was normalized. Pedophilia is the last rung on that sexual deviance ladder.

Some might ask the question, well, what about abortion?

The left successfully enshrined the murdering of the most innocent among us for over forty-years now through *Roe v. Wade*. Granted, abortion had been legal in certain states before 1973, but with the Supreme Court's decision, abortion became a hallowed *rite of passage* for the political left. Not just here but in Israel as well (legal since 1977). Since then, over sixty-million babies have been killed in the womb. Why hasn't God already judged us for that and other sexual deviancies decades ago?

If we look back to *the days of Noah*, God stated that the whole world had become corrupt and wicked (Gen. 6:5, 12-13). Either all flesh had already become completely corrupted 100 years before Noah finished building his ark (Gen. 6:12), or through God's omniscience, stated it soon would be as a matter predictive certainty. Either way, by the 600<sup>th</sup> year of Noah's life, the ark was complete, the animals had begun converging onto the Ark, all of Noah's sons were married, and their patriarch Methuselah had died. The bottom line is that all these events seemed to converge in one year (the 600<sup>th</sup>).

Although we do not know the day or hour, we can see all the prophetic markers converging in our day: sin has become fashionable, the legalization/enshrinement of abortion as a constitutional right, the acceptance of homosexuality and other deviant lifestyles, and finally the normalization of transgenderism and pedophilia. However, simply using Noah and Lot (Luke 17:26-30) to show how this generation is about to be judged seems counterintuitive to my article since they too dealt with that same kind of sexual deviancy in their day (circa 2400BC).

Nevertheless, these deviant lifestyles have been a part of the human story since Adam and Eve were first expelled from the Garden. Where we see judgment fall, is not necessarily when these things occur, but when the surrounding community embraces it as normal. Then a collective judgement falls. This is why the rise of leftist-ideology has been so instrumental in destroying the west and accelerating their date toward divine judgment. Leftism promotes an incremental hardening of the heart by perverting the truth, and even go so far as to penalize those who would speak the truth. It is an all-out satanic ideological device which prevents anyone under that system, from ever coming to the knowledge of the truth as to be saved (1 Thess. 2:16). For this very reason...

...the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who suppress the truth in unrighteousness, because what may be known of God is manifest in them, for God has shown it to them. For since the creation of the world His invisible attributes are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even His eternal power and Godhead, so that they are without excuse, because, although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were darkened. Professing to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man and birds and four-footed animals and creeping things.

Therefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies among themselves, who exchanged the truth of God for the

lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.

For this reason God gave them up to vile passions. For even their women exchanged the natural use for what is against nature. Likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust for one another, men with men committing what is shameful, and receiving in themselves the penalty of their error which was due.

And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a debased mind, to do those things which are not fitting; being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil-mindedness; they are whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, violent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, undiscerning, untrustworthy, unloving, unforgiving, unmerciful; who, knowing the righteous judgment of God, that those who practice such things are deserving of death, not only do the same but also approve of those who practice them. **Romans 1:18-32**

## Conclusion

I believe we are in the last stages of being “given over.”

If we add in all the other markers we see today: The rebirth of national Israel, the reunification of Jerusalem, the geopolitical posturing of the gentile nations, the rise of apostasy, the rapid advancement of technology, the decline of Christendom, and blurring the lines between truth and lies, we can see we are close. We are in that proverbial *600<sup>th</sup> year*, and the world is too far-gone to ever recover from our impending date with judgment, despite what anyone has to say.

Even within most of Christendom, Christ has been placed on the outside by an increasingly apostate church, and He is currently knocking on the door seeking those from this generation who are still willing to sup with Him (Rev. 3:20-22).

The problems conservatives and Christians face today, is deep-rooted and multifaceted. We are facing a generation that has been dumbed down and told they are nothing more than cosmic accidents that came from monkeys. Furthermore, they have been fed cultural and [moral relativism](#) for the better part of a century. Adding fuel to that fire is the rise of liberal theology, which diminishes Christ, the cross, and the resurrection (i.e., the Gospel) in favor of social justice, materialism, and a whole host of faulty, aberrant theology.

Make no mistake, Leftism (as a social and political ideology) is wholly INCOMPATIBLE with true, Biblical Christianity. Moreover, because many have bought into the lies of humanism and Leftism, their hearts are hardened and increasingly given over to the spirit of antichrist (1 John 4:3, 2 John 1:7). This willful ignorance is no longer being ignored nor tolerated.

Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent, because He has appointed a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the

Man whom He has ordained. He has given assurance of this to all by raising Him from the dead.”

**Acts 17:30-31**

God has provided His Son as payment for mankind’s sin. God has provided His apostles and prophets, most of whom were martyred for their faith. God has given us proof for our faith in Scripture, in history, in archeology, by His Holy Spirit, and throughout Creation itself as a testimony. In other words, man no longer has an excuse. If man continues on the path he is going (he will), then the only place left to go, is into the arms of wrath, judgment, and damnation.

Although these days are growing darker and darker, God has not left us (His Church) here abandoned to our own devices. Whether death comes at one’s last breath, or at the Rapture, God will deliver His own just as He delivered Noah and Lot in their days. It is not my opinion this will happen, it is straight from God’s word. Even though God is longsuffering and patient, His patience towards evil is not limitless. God will not be mocked. Judgment is coming.

“The non-intervention of God bears very heavy interest, and He is greatly to be feared when He does nothing. He moves in long orbits, out of sight and sound. But He always arrives. Nothing can arrest the judgment of the Cross; nothing shake the judgment-seat of Christ”  
(PT Forsyth in *The Justification of God*)

**Even So, Maranatha!**

## Till the World Ends

No topic is as sought out, as picked over, and as intriguing as it is despised, as is *the Second Coming of Jesus Christ*. No claim ever made was as audacious as was Christ's, because by boldly proclaiming that not only could death *not* hold Him, but that the whole earth would one day mourn at the sight of His return (Revelation 1:7). Think about it, either Jesus had serious delusions of grandeur, or He is who He says He is, God in the flesh. The humbled Servant, faithful to the point of death, who willingly allowed His creation to brutally beat, strip Him, mock Him and finally subject Him to a humiliating death by crucifixion, would one day return victoriously in the clouds with the armies of heaven behind Him (Phil. 2:8/Matt. 26:64).

It did not make sense to His disciples, nor would not until after His resurrection. The paradoxical nature of God's methods (Isaiah 55:8) abounds in the man Christ Jesus. Not only in His *Sermon on the Mount* or parables, but also in His death, burial, resurrection and ascension. To live is Christ, to die is gain (Phil. 1:21). To save our life, we must lose it (Luke 17:33). To be first, we must be last (Matt. 20:16). Victory in what seemed defeat (Mark 15:32/1 Cor. 1:18). Longsuffering in what seems abandon. Justice in what seems silence (2 Peter 3:9).

A persistent lie from the very pit of hell is that the cross was a setback and that we worship a defeated Savior. As the author of Hebrew's appropriately notes, we should be...*looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith, who for the joy that was set before Him endured the cross, despising the shame, and has sat down at the right hand of the throne of God* (Heb. 12:2). Without Christ's sacrifice on the cross, ALL would be lost. There was NO other way to reconcile fallen man, with a holy God. If anything, the cross demonstrates the lengths He will go to demonstrate His love for us, by sacrificing that which He holds most dear on our behalf. The cross was a down payment on His rightful inheritance (Psalm 2:7-9). We (the Church), our His prize.

But God, who is rich in mercy, because of His great love with which He loved us, even when we were dead in trespasses, made us alive together with Christ (by grace you have been saved), and raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in the heavenly *places* in Christ Jesus, that in the ages to come He might show the exceeding riches of His grace in *His* kindness toward us in

Christ Jesus. **Ephesians 2:4-7**

As we look back to antiquity and wonder about our ancient history, the peoples of the millennium will do likewise. They will marvel at our struggles, and all the trials and tribulations the church underwent as we lived in a fallen age. They will marvel at the retelling of the very moment Christ tore open the sky and came back to earth in the absolute grandest, and most terrifying of fashion. Those who are born during this coming millennial reign, will hear of how Christ singlehandedly defeated all the armies of the world; how He threw the Antichrist and the False Prophet alive into *the lake of fire*. They will hear of Satan's binding in the abyss, not having experienced life in a world under his control. They will hear of the judgment of the nations, and marvel that there was a time when national Israel wasn't the center of the universe.

Moreover, they will hear about the Rapture of the Church.

The Rapture of the Church (1 Thess. 4:13/1 Cor. 15:51-55) will not only be the moment of our birth (into our glorified bodies-Romans 8:28-30) but will also serve to terraform the geopolitical landscape for that coming *final week of years*. World leaders today think they can use this crisis to their advantage, but in reality, God is simply removing the restraint (the Spirit indwelt Church) so that His plan can go forward (2 Thess. 2:7). That final week, [Daniel's 70<sup>th</sup>](#), will be a time of unprecedented terror and sorrow, such as the world has never seen (Matt. 24:21-22).

There has been seventy-three years since the world was at war, and even now, the nations of the world grow restless. The nations are like racehorses, violently snorting and stamping, impatiently waiting for the gates to swing open and the horn to blast so they can charge out. All the restless riders appear to be in place, and prophetic track with its soft unbroken earth, lay open before them, eagerly awaiting to swallow their hooves. The current world order is inadequate for what Satan has in mind, global domination, so he must capitalize on the next major crisis to align the nations as he sees fit. He knows it is the Rapture of the Church, but he does not know when. So leading up to that event, he needs the nations at a point where one man can assume total power. Not just political power, but economic, religious, and military power as well.

Even now this man lives and is quietly and unassumingly positioning himself to be at the right time and place. Whether he knows it or not, he is being groomed for this role as we speak. He is preparing for the singularity. The [Singularity](#) will not come in some glorious fashion where men evolve into the next big thing. Rather, the *Singularity* will be where one man assumes control over the entire planet (Rev. 13:7). He will not face the divine restraint the world is currently under, but instead, will have the full backing and authority from *the god of this age* (Luke 4:5-6, 2 Cor. 4:4).

What the world leaders are waiting for now, they are not entirely sure; but they sense something coming, like one who smells the rain before the storm. There is an energy in the air, and the time seems ripe for transformation. The unbelieving and Christ-rejecting world thinks they are entering into the *Age of Aquarius*, but what they will get instead, is the *age of antichrist*. The age of antichrist will be filled with false signs and wonders. This age begins shortly after *the Rapture of the Church*, this where Christ triumphantly reclaims His bride (both the living and the dead) to Himself in the air. There, we will be paraded before *the prince of the power of the air* as a cherished prize, and we will go to be with the Lord forever.

Once the church is removed from the earth, Satan will have to move quickly to consolidate all authority under this one man. He will be a god of fortresses, who understands dark sentences, blasphemes God, and will do all that he pleases (Dan. 8:23-25, 11:36-39). The world will marvel after the beast. While they will initially be brought into some apostate form of religion known as *Mystery Babylon*, ultimately, they will be instructed by the False Prophet to abandon their apostate devotion to *her* and instead, worship the *man of lawlessness* directly. He will have supernatural power, but not of his own, but from that of his benefactor, Satan.

But in the midst of this global turmoil, will come judgments. One after another, unrelenting in their delivery, terror, and ferocity. Bunkers and caves will not save men. Great armies will not



save men. Technology will not save men. Luxuries will not save men. In fact, the only salvation found in this final week of years, will come at great suffering and ultimately martyrdom, because that will mean you did not surrender to the lie and follow the beast and his false prophet (Rev. 13:7). If you did not follow the beast or his prophet, it is ONLY because God spares you from the delusion coming upon the earth in those days by way of death (2 Thess. 2:9-12).

But as our days grow shorter, and twilight's shadowy reach keeps extending over the horizon of man's domain, we lose heart. We may marvel in our technology, yet, we cannot solve the riddle of our own hearts. The further we transgress down this path, the further we drift away from what saves us. For many even today, redemption is almost completely lost, as they have been *given over* to a debased mind (Rom. 1:28). They are unable to come to the knowledge of the truth as to be saved, but instead, trade eternal redemption for momentary pleasures. Even those momentary pleasures are fleeting and cannot feed the gaping hunger each of us feels when we are apart from our Creator. We were created in the image of God, and nothing but union back to Him through Jesus Christ will suffice.

Nevertheless, our struggles remain oppressive and burdensome. Though at present they seem permanent, these afflictions are really only momentary. If you are reading this, you were chosen to live in these very days before our Lord's return. Our works and struggles are being reconciled to our own *fullness of time*, one which God has seen and set aside for us from before the foundation of the world (Ephesian 1:4).

Each of us has a particular mission to accomplish at this particular point in time (Eph. 4:11-16). We are to let the light of Christ so shine in our lives, that others are drawn to its warmth and security. We are to do this until we fulfill our own roles. We are to do this until our world comes to its end, whether that end is our death and we go to be with the Lord, or at the glorious coming of our Lord Jesus Christ in the air for His Church.

Therefore, we do not lose heart. Even though our outward man is perishing, yet the inward man is being renewed day by day. For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, is working for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory, while we do not look at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen are temporary, but the things which are not seen are eternal. **2 Corinthians 4:16-18**

## The Tin Foil Hat Brigade

You know who you are. You are the person other people tip toe around when it comes to discussing current events or religion. You are the person who can spend hours devouring scripture or news with equal vigor, pointing out ‘last days’ events to anyone who would listen to you. You are semi-shunned at church. You are disinvited from church socials, because you are just too intense and narrow-minded. You are called a ‘conspiracy theorist’ or a ‘Jesus Freak’ behind your back. You are always going on about the Lord’s return and that “Rapture thingy”. Admit it. You are one of them, one of those “prophecy nuts”.

Isn’t it ironic how that we live in the most prophetically active times since the days of Christ, and yet the world has somehow reached the pinnacle of its skepticism and cynicism? Now, I am not even talking about the unbelieving, Christ rejecting world. They have always been skeptical and mocking of our faith. But it would seem that the trend these days within the majority of professing Christendom, is to join in on the mocking of those who believe in a Pre-Tribulation Rapture and literal understanding of future events as laid out in the Bible.

When Christ walked the earth, the dominant world super-power at the time was Rome, and they worshipped the god’s such as *Diana* and *Jupiter*. Furthermore, Jesus Himself performed hundreds of miracles, the biggest of which was bringing Lazarus back from the dead, and then resurrecting Himself, after the most brutal, public, and painful death a person could have...being publically flogged, then nailed naked to a cross to suffocate to death. No faking that. And yet, the nation was not convinced.

### Assessment

For the last 150 years, Christianity has spent a significant amount of time and energy trying to defend itself against secular science and academia. But by spending so much time and energy trying to quantify and validate our belief, we have in large part, neglected the supernatural aspect of our faith; primarily that we worship a God who exists outside of time and space. Even though our faith is not indefensible by any stretch of the imagination, we still believe in things that cannot be tested in a laboratory.

- We believe in a human soul
- We believe in a God who is one Being, yet expressed in three separate Persons
- We believe in an afterlife.
- We believe in Angels.
- We believe in a Devil.
- We believe that the Holy Spirit inspires God’s word.
- We believe that God spoke the universe into existence.
- We believe that God flooded the earth in a global flood, saving only eight people.

- We believe that Moses parted the Red Sea.
- We believe in the death, burial, and resurrection of the God-Man, Jesus Christ.
- We believe that the Church age began at Pentecost when the Holy Spirit was given.

Yet, why do so many professing Christians find it ridiculous and hard to believe, that the Church age will also come to an end?

Instead, when we bring the idea up that Christ will soon return for His Church, and we are relegated to the ‘tin-foil hat’ group who go around promoting conspiracies? Is Christ’s return for His Bride a conspiracy?

You bet.

However, it is a biblically based one and Satan hates it. In fact, he has invested almost two thousand years trying to debunk it, yet, it will not go away. What I do not understand though, is that the same Christians who will give credence to the prophecies that foretold Christ’s first coming, seemingly apply completely different standards of interpretation to the prophecies concerning His Second Coming, and thus, become dismissive of them. Two of the biggest groups of Christian skeptics, are the Preterists, and Amillennialists, who in varying degrees to try say that all that ‘prophecy stuff’ has already happened, and the world will just keep going on in endless cycles.

But considering that all of the prophecies concerning Christ’s First Advent were literally fulfilled, let us use an equal standard of measure concerning Christ’s Second Advent. To do that, we take Christ’s own words:

“Let not your heart be troubled; you believe in God, believe also in Me. In My Father’s house are many mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and receive you to Myself; that where I am, there you may be also. **John 14:1-3**

Now, consider these two points;

In **Matthew 26**, Christ has been taken and brought before the Sanhedrin, where they are conducting an impromptu and illegal court session, bringing in false witness after false witness, trying to throw anything and everything at Him to see what would stick. Yet through it, Christ remained silent, letting his accusers hurl their baseless charges at Him. But at a certain point, the Pharisee’s had become incensed at the lack of His participation...

And the high priest arose and said to Him, “Do You answer nothing? What is it these men testify against You?” But Jesus kept silent. And the high priest answered and said to Him, “I put You under oath by the living God: Tell us if You are the Christ, the Son of God!” Jesus said to him, “It is as you said. Nevertheless, I say to you, hereafter you will see the Son of Man sitting at the right hand of the Power, and coming on the clouds of heaven.” **Matt. 26:62-64**

According to [Numbers 23:19](#), *God is not a man that He should lie*, so Christ here, under oath to Himself, swore that He would return, and even they (those that pierced Him) would see Him coming with clouds and in power and glory.

The **Book of Revelation** was written in the mid 90's and here is the message John received on the isle of Patmos, some 35 years after the siege at Jerusalem, and 63 years after His crucifixion;

Behold, He is coming with clouds, and **every eye** will see Him, even they who pierced Him. And all the tribes of the earth will mourn because of Him. Even so, Amen. **Revelation 1:7**

And since those who had crucified Him had already died, and you and I exist today, wouldn't that include our eyes? I don't know about you, but I know I have not yet seen Him come back as of yet, so this **MUST** still be a future event, destined and determined to happen by God from before the foundation of the world (Eph. 1:4-6).

Then we have the Apostle Paul's epistles, which overwhelmingly teach an expectant, imminent return of Jesus Christ for those that are His. We are referred to as a 'bride' (2 Cor. 11:2), Christ's body (Col. 1:18), and simply the Church of God (1 Cor. 10:32). Therefore, it was Paul's ministry to present the Gospel of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles (Gal. 2:8), and he taught us that Church will not be subject to the coming wrath but will be delivered beforehand (1 Thess. 5:1-9).

For this we say to you by the word of the Lord, that we who are alive *and* remain until the coming of the Lord will by no means precede those who are asleep. For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God.

And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. And thus we shall always be with the Lord. **1 Thess. 4:15-17**

Satan hated Christ's first coming. God told him about this at the Garden in [Genesis 3:15](#), and ever since, Satan has been invested in trying to corrupt mankind to the point for which a Messiah could not come out of the race of man. But as God began narrowing down which tribe from the race of man the Messiah would come, Satan also began focusing on whom his wrath would target, which we know now was the Hebrews, then Israel, and then the Jews.

However, Christ came and did exactly as prophesied. His coming even confounded the rulers of that age by dying (allowing them to kill Him), so that once and forever, He could secure His victory over sin, death, and hell.

However, we speak wisdom among those who are mature, yet not the wisdom of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are coming to nothing. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, the hidden wisdom which God ordained before the ages for our glory, which none of the rulers of this age knew; for had they known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. **1 Cor. 2:6-8**

But even more so, Satan hates the fact that Christ will come again, this time to dethrone him as the defacto rule of this age ([2 Cor. 4:4](#)). Satan despises the Church, because we are untouchable in regards to our salvation. But like I mentioned in the previous brief, our eternal security is not going to prohibit Satan from doing his best to render us ineffective. That is the only tool he has

left in his kit bag against Christians. Therefore, he has invested much energy in turning the world's opinion against even the possibility that Christ could/would return.

The Pre-Tribulation Rapture is just the icing on the cake then because when we are caught up, we will be transiting through the air, which is Satan's domain ([Eph. 2:2, 6:12](#)). We will be victoriously paraded in front of the entire satanic host as Christ's prized possessions of untouchables. In fact, I think that Michael the Archangel makes the announcement with a shout, so that all the angelic hosts of heaven will line our parade. The Rapture will then be a divine rubbing of salt in Satan's wound. After all, aren't we supposed to be salt and light? And as much as salt is a preservative, it is also an irritant...and we have been an irritant to Satan and his agenda now for 2,000 years.

The Bible contains literally hundreds of promises from the Lord concerning His coming back to the earth to deliver His people and establish His kingdom here. The only problem is that many professing Christians have quit believing in them and thus have quit looking for the Lord to return.

They have become embittered toward the whole subject and not only are not looking, but do not even want to talk about it. This has always puzzled me, because as Christians our great hope is Christ, and ultimately heaven. Yet many Christians have become all too invested in this life, not realizing that our time here on earth is but a fleeting moment on the timeline of eternity.

We will spend infinitely far more time in the next life than we ever could in this one. Yet so few Christians have invested anything into the next one. They have bought into the skepticism of preterism or the man-centered theology of Dominionism. Many have bought into the notion that we are the kingdom now...despite the world crumbling down around them. Many have relegated His return as an unimportant or trivial secondary issue, ignoring the passages where Christ chastised the Pharisees for not knowing the times in which they lived ([Matt. 16:1-4](#)). Therefore, the number of faithful, watching believers today continues to dwindle down to a tiny remnant. Even Christ wondered if there would be faith on earth by the time He came back ([Luke 18:8](#)).

So knowing what we know from Scripture, Christ will return again one day, first for His Church, and then secondly in judgment with His Church (Jude 1:14; Rev. 19:7-10, 14). Furthermore, even if we are almost 2,000 years removed from when Christ physically walked the earth, the implications are that we have more information now than we ever did to validate our supernatural faith. As a generation living in the most prosperous nation on the planet, we were blessed with a complete Bible, religious liberty, and the nation of Israel stepping back into history after a 1,900-year diaspora. If believing those things makes me one of those 'prophecy nuts' with a sign around my neck, so be it. If it puts me in the "Tin Foil Hat" Brigade, then sign me up, because...

Blessed *are* those servants whom the master, when he comes, will find watching. Assuredly, I say to you that he will gird himself and have them sit down to eat, and will come and serve them. And if he should come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. But know this, that if the master of the house had known what hour the thief

would come, he would have watched and not allowed his house to be broken into. Therefore you also be ready, for the Son of Man is coming at an hour you do not expect. **Luke 12:37-40**

## **Watch and Do Not Grow Weary**

Ever feel as though you are all alone in waiting for the Lord to return? Do you attend a church that would rather give a yearlong seminar on the Ebola Virus, than the Lord's return? Ever feel as though you want to watch and wait, but then life takes over and you get caught up dealing with the problems and cares of this life? Ever feel as though you simply do not have enough hours in the day to devote to spending alone time with God? Ever feel as though you do not think you make a difference?

Well friend, if you've ever felt that way, you are not alone. Since my re-conversion in 2007, I can honestly say, I've felt all the above and more on numerous occasions. I know it's not any fun and I know that in those moments, it seems we are at our most unproductive, but let me share a quote with you from Winston Churchill,

"Mountaintops may inspire leaders, but it is the valleys that mature them"

### **Assessment**

Unquestionably, what has cemented my passion for Scripture all these years has been Bible prophecy, even when I was drifting away from God. It was in those times that I often thought that the low points of my spiritual walk were simply self-inflicted products of my own faulty understanding and interpretation. Why didn't other Christians see what I saw, or understand what I understand? Am I the crazy one or what?

It was also during this time, that my fleshly nature would raise its ugly head and I would relapse into former habits which kept knocking me back down to new lows. I tell you, you have never met a more miserable person than a Christian who is still trying to live in the world. I truly believed that I would never mature as a believer. It wasn't until I quit seeing Christianity as something I do, rather than something that I am, that I could enjoy the freedom in Christ.

But even in my lowest of lows, I could never not be expectant of the Lord's return. I just pushed it out of my mind and tried not to think about it. There were times when I even tried to think like other Christian's, who didn't seem to have that same awareness. Somehow if I could just get on board with the 'flavor of the week' Christian movement, I could somehow be more productive and have more friends.

Besides, wasn't I tired of always being labeled the "doom and gloomer"? My friends and family would tell me, "Why do you always focus on the negatives?" Or that "we aren't called to sit around and just look up into the sky all day, we need to be *busy* doing the Lord's work." I'm accused of being obsessed about the Lord's return, and that I am a 'one-trick pony' always going on about the same subject. All I can say is guilty as charged. I might be a 'gloom and doomer',

but that's only because the world is racing towards an eternal abyss, and where they are heading, there is no joy in that message.

My spiritual walk has oftentimes felt like one gigantic valley. It's always uphill both ways, and I feel at times incredibly isolated. I've attended two prophecy conferences in my life...one in 1991, and the other in 2009. I simply don't have the time, money, or resources to ever go to the big ones...in part due to my job, and also due to my personal commitments. So if you're out there, and you feel alone, please don't. I mean, you are in the physical sense temporarily alone, although you have a network of believers who most of whom haven't met this side of the Rapture, but will rejoice all the more on the other side of it.

### Assessment

I believe the *letters to the Seven Churches* in Revelation 2-3, not only speak to the individuals and congregations of John's day, but also to the seven specific periods of time chronicling church history. Despite all that these precious letters from our Lord contain, there is one phrase that keeps drawing my attention back to my own life,

*I know your works*

Jesus is not unfamiliar with our struggles. Remember, it is He who is walking amongst the candle-stands (the churches) and it is He who holds the seven stars (the angels of those churches) in His hands. He is intimately familiar with each of our struggles and what we as a 'corporate' body of believers go through each day and age. I also believe that the last four churches are in existence at the same time, and notice what He has to say to those faithful Philadelphian believers...

*I know your works.* See, I have set before you an open door, and no one can shut it; for you have a little strength, have kept My word, and have not denied My name. Indeed I will make those of the synagogue of Satan, who say they are Jews and are not, but lie—indeed I will make them come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you. Because you have kept My command to persevere, I also will keep you from the hour of trial which shall come upon the whole world, to test those who dwell on the earth. Behold, I am coming quickly! Hold fast what you have, that no one may take your crown. **Rev. 3:8-11**

Does the modern day, Pre-Millennial, Pre-Tribulational, Dispensationalist feel like they have a lot of strength these days? Hardly. Look at "[America's Pastor](#)" for instance, clearly a man who cares little for the Prophetic word, yet, he's made tens of millions of dollars off of books written. His influence in the Evangelical world is impressive...yet even he has little influence over significantly important geo-political matters. How much less am I who writes online once a week? I can't hold a conference and have thousands of people attend. I can't write a book that sells millions of copies. Well, I mean I could if God had wanted me too, but that is not what I'm speaking too. God has allowed the weak and beggarly things (me) to continue on for a purpose. God has placed me in this time, in this place, for a specific purpose, and has allowed my life to turn out as such, that I would bring my unique set of circumstances and understandings to the

public forum...not for my glory, but for His. I struggled at times, and told Jack that every topic I wanted to write about, had already been written about six ways from Sunday.

He told me that that didn't matter. What mattered is that I write it from my perspective, which had never been written before. And so off I went, and now three years have passed and I don't regret a single word I've put to print. Honestly, I don't know the reach of what I write, and all I hope, is that I've helped get the message out that this age is coming to an end, and that our Lord is returning soon!

But guess what else, He's done the same for you. The prophets of old, and the apostles, and the early church fathers, and everyone since then, has LONGED to see the days we live in. To see Israel back in her land. To see the world coming about just as the Bible said it would. We live in exciting times, and in this moment, when our anticipation and excitement should be peaking, Satan is ramping up the pressure to keep us subdued, suppressed, and deflated.

He does this through work, through bills, through negative responses from friends and family, through distractions, through an oppressive culture who all but begs you to give up the faith and come back to "reality". Not to say that Satan has possessed friends and family along the way, but Satan's greatest power in this age, is as an influencer, and the world is currently under his [sway](#). So, although we preach the truth, and watch and wait, and anticipate the Lord's return, Satan has a way of raining on our parades. But that's ok, because we know how our story ends. 1 Corinthians 15:51-57 states;

Behold, I tell you a mystery: We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed—in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet. For the trumpet will sound, and the dead will be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality. So when this corruptible has put on incorruption, and this mortal has put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written: "Death is swallowed up in victory."

"O Death, where *is* your sting?  
O Hades, where *is* your victory?"

The sting of death *is* sin, and the strength of sin *is* the law. But thanks *be* to God, who gives us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

John states that we who have placed our faith in Jesus Christ in this age, are already [overcomers](#). While we are privileged to live in such an age, it does not come without a price. Although we know how it all ends, there is still the problem we face as we have to live out our faith, in a world that is all but collapsing spiritually, mentally, and culturally around us. We are called to endure, and to wait upon the Lord's perfect timing. Just like those who lived in Christ's day did not understand what had to transpire, looking back, they can see God's perfect plan unfolding in such a way that even Satan himself, could neither foresee, nor forestall, what was to take place.

However, we speak wisdom among those who are mature, yet not the wisdom of this age, nor of the rulers of this age, who are coming to nothing. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery,



the hidden *wisdom* which God ordained before the ages for our glory, which none of the rulers of this age knew; for had they known, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. **1 Cor. 2:6-8**

So do as Christ instructed, and hold up your heads, and look for His soon return. For He will not delay one second longer than necessary, but will wait until that last person places their eternal destiny in His nail-scarred hands. Do not let the worries of this life get you down, because eternity awaits, and the time we spent here, will in comparison, seem like a grain of sand on a road that stretches on forever.

Blessed are those servants whom the master, when he comes, will find watching. Assuredly, I say to you that he will gird himself and have them sit down to eat, and will come and serve them. And if he should come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. **Luke 12:37-38**

The Lord promises to those who wait for Him, that their reward will be great. Our reward will not just be in what comes after the Rapture, but also before the Rapture. We do not worry like the pagans about what tomorrow brings. We do not worry about the current chaos that is quickly enveloping the world, because it is happening just like the Bible predicted. If anything, that should bolster our faith in God's word. We do not even worry about what comes after death...because we worship a risen Savior that conquered death, hell, and the grave.

So keep a watchful eye, and an expectant heart. And remember that this world is merely a dulled shadow of things much greater to come. Let our prayer be, that if the Lord tarries another 20 years, that we still be found faithful and expectant and ever mindful of our Lord's warning...

“But take heed to yourselves, lest your hearts be weighed down with carousing, drunkenness, and cares of this life, and that Day come on you unexpectedly. **Luke 21:34**

## Whispered Tales of Lore

Long ago in a forgotten age, the world was once teeming with life. The oxygen-rich climate was pleasant, temperate, and conducive to long-life spans for all creatures. Correspondingly, early humans were as close to mental and physical perfection as mankind would ever be. Although man had inherited this sin-curse from the first humans, the genetic ramifications of this hereditary curse had not yet become noticeable. Animal-kind remained docile and unafraid of mankind and the world's abundance reduced man's need for perpetual labor. In short, the world was as perfect as it ever would be. Paradoxically, the Bible also describes this, as the "times of ignorance," where mankind blindly walked in the darkness guided only by their fallen consciousness.

Despite their closeness to the creation event itself, and having all the advantages man would ever have (long life, super strength and intelligence), they gave themselves over to their basest natures. They became violent and vicious. They took advantage of the animal's submissive nature with extravagant cruelty. Their perversity went beyond sex with each other in every conceivable manner, to going after *strange flesh* (Jude 1:6-7). From these unnatural unions between the *sons of God* and the *daughters of men*, came forth *the men of old, the men of renown*.

According to tradition, in addition to being very large and strong, the Nephilim had enormous psychic abilities. They performed out of body experiences, levitation, mind control, time travel, mind reading and remote viewing. They had the power of pronouncing and removing curses and diseases, and had ways of knowing and predicting the future. Having aligned themselves with Satan, the source of their powers, they controlled and enslaved mankind and perverted God's creation almost beyond redemption.

They were also extremely intelligent. They knew all about science, architecture, and engineering. Some believe they combined these skills with their powers of levitation to build the Great Pyramid and other great monuments around the pre-flood world. And they were not just in Mesopotamia. Nephilim may have sacrificed human beings all over the planet in temples and pyramids they built in Central and South America, the Far East, the British Isles, Egypt and other places. They drank our blood and slaughtered our babies, and were almost certainly tampering with both human and animal gene pools to pervert the creation and

make our redemption impossible. They were the heroes of old, the mighty men of renown, memorialized in every mythology, and the primary reason God had to destroy the world and all its inhabitants in the Great Flood. ([Gracethrufaith](#))

After the flood, the earth's climate, geography, and atmosphere itself had all been radically changed. With the atmosphere no longer protected as it once was, the northern and southern poles of the earth would begin to freeze over drawing back the waters to give our shoreline boundaries similar to what we see today. The unnaturally long lifespans men enjoyed before the flood were winding down to what we consider today normal. The descendants of the survivors likewise decreased in physical size and strength. The accumulated knowledge before the flood had literally been wiped away. In regards to infrastructure and architecture, only a few remaining megalithic structures around the world survived. Due to their size and precision, the Great Pyramid at Giza, the Sphinx, the Easter Island structures, and other megalithic sites around the world prove that our historical understanding of how they came to be remains murky at best.

The pre-flood world that was at one point, all connected (or [together](#)), would now be separated by vast oceans and seas. If the pre-flood world's population, which many believe to be comparable in number to ours today, all lived altogether on a giant super-continent (Rodinia), this may explain in part why God instructed man to separate after the flood. When man coagulates in large number, wickedness abounds. Map the majority of crime and violence in the world today, and it is mainly centered on large urban areas.

But the Lord came down to see the city and the tower which the sons of men had built. And the Lord said, "Indeed the people are one and they all have one language, and this is what they begin to do; now nothing that they propose to do will be withheld from them. Come, let Us go down and there confuse their language, that they may not understand one another's speech." So the Lord scattered them abroad from there over the face of all the earth, and they ceased building the city. Therefore its name is called Babel, because there the Lord confused the language of all the earth; and from there the Lord scattered them abroad over the face of all the earth. **Gen. 11:5-9**

This is how all of the ancient pyramidal structures (or ziggurats) found around the world are practically identical in form. How did different cultures from different parts of the world, at different times, all build their pyramids generally the same way? True, later cultures (Mayans, Egyptians, etc.) would continue to build them, but where did the idea come from? How do vastly different cultures (Aboriginals, Chinese, Middle East, Native Americans, etc.) all share similar folklore surrounding a global flood story? Again, the answer is that they came from the same source, Noah and his family.

The only surviving record of the pre-flood world would be told by the family who survived it. Their account was recorded and passed down by Noah's sons Shem, Ham, and Japheth to their respective descendants. It was through Shem, whose lineage would include the patriarchs like Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, pass the narrative on down to Moses, who records Genesis some 1,000 years later. It is also very likely that Shem told Abraham personally, since Shem was still alive in Abraham's day, some 400-500 years after the flood.

After the flood, God had instructed Noah and his sons atop Mt. Ararat that they should spread out and repopulate the earth. We know this as part of *the Noahic Covenant* (Genesis 6:18, 9:1-17), which interestingly, is the first time we see the word **covenant** used in the Bible, much to Covenant and Reformed theologian's chagrin. We also know that their descendants did not spread out, but rather gathered in the plains of Shinar and planted small cities. This is where they attempted to build the tower at Babel, which was probably closer to ancient Nineveh (Micah 5:6) in the north in the [Khabur River Triangle](#), rather than traditional location in the southern, marshy area of Iraq later known as Ur of the Chaldees.

## Conclusion

We often wonder why God supernaturally (or rather naturally for Him) separated mankind when they tried to do this. What was the motivation for building the tower in the first place? According to Scripture, this all began by one of Ham's grandsons, Nimrod (grandson to Ham, great-grandson to Noah).

Cush begot Nimrod; he began to be a mighty one on the earth. He was a mighty hunter before the Lord; therefore it is said, "Like Nimrod the mighty hunter before the Lord." And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, Erech, Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar. From that land he went to Assyria and built Nineveh, Rehoboth Ir, Calah, and Resen between Nineveh and Calah (that is the principal city). **Genesis 11:8-12**

Although the phrasing Moses uses in this narrative does not necessarily lend to clear understanding, the general gist is that Nimrod was anti-God in his agenda. They did not build the tower to escape some future flood, as it would have been common knowledge (via the Noahic Covenant) that God had already decreed He would never flood the world again (Gen. 9:11). This author believes they were trying to regain something that was lost to the flood. Since the flood radically altered the face of the earth, the former pathways to the spiritual portals had all been washed away. I believe they (Noah's descendants) were attempting to recreate those same type of megalithic structures (the tower) like the antediluvians had built in the pre-flood world. Besides making a name for themselves as some great kingdom, they were busy invoking the

same dark spiritual forces to grant them the similar ‘demigod’ powers as *the men of renown* once enjoyed: Super strength, unnaturally long lives, and super intelligence. I believe this is a reasonable assumption since mankind has been seeking this ever since. In regards to the tower, we are witnessing a similar effort today with projects like CERN.

The European Organization for Nuclear Research (CERN) operates in the name of scientific discovery, but really is searching for [inter-dimensional portals](#) much in the same way those at Babel tried to do. At present, it seems that CERN already has the ability to alter [weather](#).

Eventually, they will succeed in doing so if God does not intervene (see Gen. 11:6).

Nevertheless, it just goes to show you that unregenerate man’s intentions always works toward evil. God deliberately closed the veil between the physical and spiritual dimensions to prevent the kind of unnatural unions from occurring again. Man again is bent on opening said veil. At some future point in time, the veil between our dimensions will be opened because of the Rapture of the Church...

*For the Lord Himself will descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of an archangel, and with the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. Then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air. 1 Thess. 4:16-17*

...and then *the age of magic* will once again return to earth (2 Thess. 2:9-12, Revelation 11:4-6, 13:13-15). Man’s unrelenting desire to return to the “golden age,” will result in the most horrific time the earth has ever seen (Matt. 24:21-22). This is not hard to appreciate given our rapid advancements in just about every sector of technology from genetics to quantum physics.

Although the fascination with the past began centuries ago, it has come screaming back into the forefront of news and culture with the discoveries of the ancient pyramids and treasures of dynastic Egypt in the late 19<sup>th</sup> and early 20<sup>th</sup> centuries. We have become enamored with the ancient past through television with the likes of the History Channel and National Geographic. Comic books often borrowed heavily from mythology, which then has translated into television shows and movies today. Books, music, and art of relating to antiquity has become dedicated to uncovering and rediscovering the glories of the ancient pagans.

The long-forgotten tales of lore are no longer whispers amongst the mystery groups like the Rosicrucian’s, Illuminati, and the Freemasons; they are being broadcasted by every medium known to man. The world is being primed to receive (and be deceived) by the return of magic and the occult through these scientific efforts and pop culture. This is just another harbinger pointing to the time Jesus Himself described *as the days of Noah* (Luke 17:26-29). Might we

heed the words of the Apostle Paul spoken two-thousand years ago when addressing the men of Athens.

And He has made from one blood every nation of men to dwell on all the face of the earth, and has determined their preappointed times and the boundaries of their dwellings, so that they should seek the Lord, in the hope that they might grope for Him and find Him, though He is not far from each one of us; for in Him we live and move and have our being, as also some of your own poets have said, 'For we are also His offspring.' Therefore, since we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Divine Nature is like gold or silver or stone, something shaped by art and man's devising. Truly, these times of ignorance God overlooked, but now commands all men everywhere to repent, because He has appointed a day on which He will judge the world in righteousness by the Man whom He has ordained. He has given assurance of this to all by raising Him from the dead. **Acts 17:26-31**

Even So, ***Maranatha!***